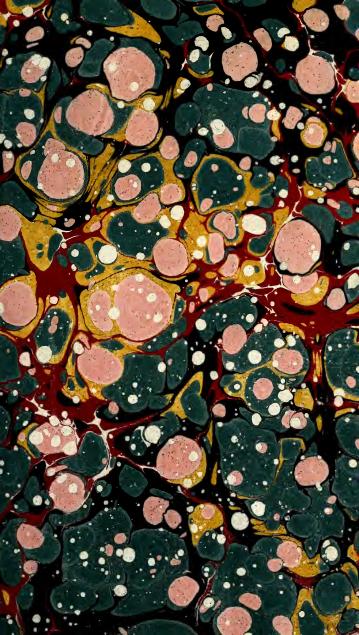


### Library University of Pittsburgh Darlington Memorial Library Dax. Class E 199 Book 278 Cop. 2





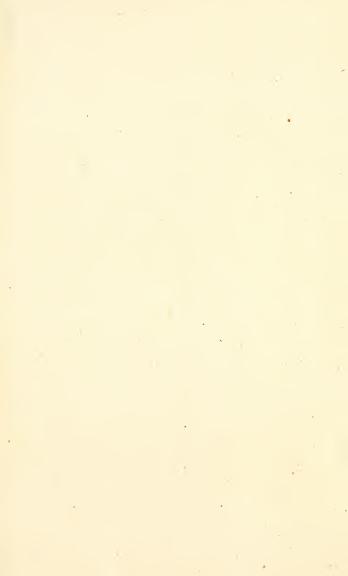
ý-.

÷

•

•

-



.

•

1



South 1 Explanation 1 The River Onondago 2 Lake Ontario ien 1 e 0

### ELivinieston 33 Williams 1723-1790

# R E V I E W

### MILITARY OPERATIONS

ΙΝ

# NORTH AMERICA;

FROM

The Commencement of the FRENCH HOSTI-LITIES on the Frontiers of Virginia in 1753, to the Surrender of Ofwego, on the 14th of August, 1756.

INTERSPERSED

With various Obfervations, Characters, and Anecdotes; neceffary to give Light into the Conduct of American Transactions in general; and more especially into the political Management of Affairs in NEW YORK.

In a LETTER to a Nobleman.

To which are added,

Colonel Washington's Journal of his Expedition to the Obio, in 1754, and feveral LETTERS and other Papers of Confequence, found in the Cabinet of Major General Braddock, after his Defeat near Fort Du Quesne; and fince published by the French Court.

Provide these Papers are contained in the English Edition.

DUBLIN: Printed for P. WILSON, and J. EXSHAW, in Dame-Street, M,DCC,LVII. Sugraved for the London Magazine, 1,60.



# ivinigston 33 Williams 1723-1790

# REVIEW

OF THE

### MILITARY OPERATIONS

ΙΝ

# NORTH AMERICA;

FROM

The Commencement of the FRENCH HOSTI-LITIES on the Frontiers of Virginia in 1753, to the Surrender of Ofwego, on the 14th of August, 1756.

INTERSPERSED

With various Obfervations, Characters, and Anecdotes; neceffary to give Light into the Conduct of American Transactions in general; and more especially into the political Management of Affairs in NEW YORK.

In a LETTER to a Nobleman.

To which are added,

Colonel Washington's Journal of his Expedition to the Obio, in 1754, and feveral LETTERS and other Papers of Confequence, found in the Cabinet of Major General Braddock, after his Defeat near Fort Du Quesne; and fince published by the French Court.

P None of these Papers are contained in the English Edition.

DUBLIN:

Printed for P. WILSON, and J. EXSHAW, in Dame-Street, M, DCC, LVII.



### [3]

A

# REVIEW

OF THE

MILITARY OPERATIONS

IN

### NORTH AMERICA, &c.

My LORD,

I ESTEEM myfelf highly honour-Introduced, when you requeft of me, a fulltion. account of the rife, progrefs, and prefent flate, of the military operations in North America, with a juft delineation of the characters of the principal agents in our political affairs. Indeed, my Lord, you impofe a tafk that will require a Volume, rather than a Letter. As your Lordship's defire, however, so your Lordship's defire, however, a command, I will engage in it with the utmost chearfulness. Forgive me, A my

my Lord, for faying I have a ftill ftronger motive for composing these fheets, than a mere compliance with your Lordship's request; to which I would ever pay the profoundeft regard. When I reflect upon your eminent fta-tion — your excelling abilities — your warm and active zeal, for the intereft and welfare of the British colonies; I am prompted by an unfeigned defire of ferving my country, and fetting before your Lordship's eyes TRUTH, in her plain and undifguifed habiliments: I would ftrip her of all that delufive co-louring, with which she hath been artfully varnished, by letter-writers from this part of the world; either to fubferve some mean sinister party design, or to promote the views of fome afpiring and ambitious minds. Candour and integrity shall therefore guide my pen, and amidft the variety with which it is my purpole to prefent your Lord-fhip, it fhall be my facred endeavour, to the beft of my knowledge, to attach myself to the strictest-the most impartial verity.

American THE American colonies, I fpeak it colonies with fubmifilion, my Lord, were too neglected, long neglected by their mother countho' of ge-try, tho' loudly demanding her patronneral Im- age and affiftance. Those, on the contiportance. nent, require her peculiar notice : They may be made an inexhauftible magazine of wealth; and if fuffered to fall into the hands of the French, fuch will be the acceffion to their already extended commerce and marine ftrength, that Great Britain must not only lose her former luftre, but, dreadful even in thought! ceafe to be any longer an independent power. Nay, fhould every other scheme fail, the success of this will inevitably accomplifh the long-projected defign of that aspiring nation, for fetting up an Universal Monarchy: for, if France rule the ocean, her refources will enable her to fubject all Europe to her defpotic fway. But it is unneceffary to offer any arguments in fupport of a proposition, of which the Public feems to remain no longer infenfible. Happy for us, had these fentiments prevailed earlier, and been more frequently inculcated!

THE importance of the colonies, my More con-Lord, was too little confidered, till the fidered, on commencement of the laft war. The the reduction of reduction of Cape Breton by the peo-Louisple of New England, was an acquisition bourg. fo unexpected and fortunate, that America became, on that remarkable event, a more general topic of conversation. Mr. Shirley, the governor of the Maf-A 2 fachusets fachufets Bay, was the principal projector of that glorious enterprize: An enterprize, which reduced to the obedience of his Britannic Majefty, the DUNKIRK of North America. Of fuch confequence to the French, was the poffession of that important key to their American settlements, that its reftitution was, in reality, the purchase of the last general Peace in Europe.

167

Character of Gov. Shirley.

OF all our plantation Governors, my Lord, Mr. Shirley is moft diftinguished for his fingular abilities. He was born in England, and bred up to the Law, at one of the Inns of Court. In that profession he afterwards practifed, for several years, in the Massachusets Bay: and, in 1741, was advanced by his Majefty to the fupreme command of that colony. He is a Gentleman of great political fagacity, deep penetration, and indefatigable industry. With respect to the wisdom and equity of his administration, he can boast the univerfal fuffrage of a wife, free, jealous, and moral people. Tho' not bred to arms, he is eminently poffeffed of these important military virtues-An extent of capacity to form and execute great defigns; - profound fecrefy; -love of regularity and discipline; - a frugal and laborious manner of living; with the art

art of conciliating the affections;-a, talent which Hannibal admired in Pyrrhus, above all the reft of his martial accomplishments. In the first of these great qualities, Mr. Shirley is univerfally acknowledged to fhine: and it is, in reality, more effimable, than all other military endowments without it; confifting, to use the words of that difcerning hiftorian Mr. Rollin, " in hav-" ing great views; in forming plans at " a diftance; in proposing a defign, " from which the author never de-" parts; in concerting all the measures " neceffary for its fuccefs; in know-" ing how to feize the favourable mo-" ments of occasion, which are rapid " in their courfe, and never return; " to make even fudden and unforefeen " accidents fubfervient to a plan; in a " word, to be upon the watch against " every thing, without being perplex-" ed and difconcerted by any event." But whether it arifes from his being fo far advanced in years, or from his conftitutional disposition and make, he has not, in my opinion, that activity and alertness fo conducive to warlike expedition; and on which the fuccefs of an enterprize frequently depends. This was one of the characteristics of Braddock; a commander, vigorous in executing, A 3

3

cuting, as Mr. Shirley, judicious in contriving a plan-sed non omnia possumus omnes-and 'tis eafier, my Lord, to find active hands, than able heads. No His atten-man perhaps in the nation, has beftowtion to co-ed more attention, upon the flate of colony af-the colonies in general: and having their interest fincerely at heart, he has been perpetually concerting expedients, advancive of their profperity, and to check the views of an all-grafping Monarch. Upon the reduction of Louifburgh, he earneftly recommended to his Majefty's minifters, the demolition of that fortrefs, and an expedition against the French settlements in Canada. The reafons why he fucceeded in neither of these proposals, I cannot Is reward-take upon me to affign. His Majefty, ed with a however, sensible of his fervices, gave him a regiment in 1746; and upon the conclusion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, fent him as one of the British

regiment, and fept commiffary to Paris.

fairs.

commiffaries to Paris, for fettling the controverted limits between the two-Crowns in America Amidff all the fplendors and delicacies of Verfailles, he forgot neither Our intereft, nor His duty. As a proof of his integrity and diligence, during that fruitlefs embaffy, one need only perufe thefe judicious and laborious memorials, in support of his

his Majefty's right to Nova Scotia, which were principally framed by him; and lately publifhed by order of the Lords of Trade, as a full exhibit of our title to that part of America. When no fatisfaction could, in this way, be obtained from the Court of France; which was artfully endeavouring to fpin out the negotiation, and at the fame time fortifying the places in queftion, as well as making new acquifitions; the Britifh commiffaries retired from the French Court, and Mr. Shirley refumed his government in New England in August 1753.

THE French, jealous of the growth 1753. of the Englifh colonies, were now meditating all poffible arts to diftrefs them, The and extend the limits of their own fronencroach tier. The marquis Du Quefne, an en- on Virgiterprizing genius, was at this time in-nia. vefted with the fupreme command of New France. Our provinces were quickly alarmed by the French fettlements, which he this year began on the banks of the Ohio. Virginia, appearing more immediately concerned, Mr. Dinwiddie \* wrote, on the 31ft of Meffage October, to the commandant of the to the French Forces there, complaining of commandant,

\* Lieutenant Governor of Virginia.

A 4

fundry

1753. fundry late hoftilities, and defiring to -know, by what authority an armed force had marched from Canada, and invaded a territory indubitably the right of his Britannic Majefty. Major Washington, a gentleman of whom I shall have occasion in the fequel to make honourable mention, was the bearer of this letter. He returned with an answer from Monf. Legardeur De St. Pierre, dated at the fort on Beef River, 15 December, 1753; of which the following is an exact translation: It is an-" As I have the honour to command fwered. " here in chief, Mr. Washington de-" livered me the letter, which you di-" rected to the commandant of the " French troops. I fhould have been " pleafed if you had given him orders, " or if he himfelf had been difpofed, " to vifit Canada and our general; to " whom, rather than to me, it proper-" ly appertains to demonstrate the " reality of the King my master's " rights to lands fituated along the " Onio, and to difpute the pretenfions " of the King of Great Britain in that " refsect.

" I fhall immediately forward your " letter to Monf. Le Marquis Du " Quefne. His anfwer will be a law " to me: and if he directs me to communicate " municate it to you, I affure you, Sir, 1752. " I fhall neglect nothing that may be " neceffary to convey it to you with

" expedition.

" As to the requisition you make " (that I retire with the troops under " my command) I cannot believe my-" felf under any obligation to fubmit " to it. I am here, in virtue of my ge-" neral's orders; and I beg, Sir, you " would not doubt a moment of my " fixed refolution to conform to them, " with all the exactitude and fteadiness " that might be expected from a better " officer.

" I do not know that, in the course " of this campaign, any thing has pais-" ed that can be esteemed an act of " hostility, or contrary to the treaties " fublifting between the two Crowns; " the continuation of which is as in-" terefting and pleafing to us, as it can " be to the English. If it had been " agreeable to you, Sir, in this refpect, " to have made a particular detail of " the facts which occasion your com-" plaint, I should have had the honour " of answering you in the most expli-" cit manner; and I am perfuaded you " would have had reason to be fatisfied. " I have taken particular care to re-" ceive Mr. Washington, with all the " diffinction A 5

1753.

" diffinction fuitable to your dignity, " and to his quality and great merit. " I flatter myfelf that he will do me " this juffice, and join with me in tef-" tifying the profound refpect with " which I am.

"SIR,

" Your most humble and

" most obedient fervant,

" Legardeur De St. Pierre.

On the receipt of this refolute answer, 1754. Mr. Dinwiddie made inftant complaint Virginians to the Court of Great Britain; and by apply for alarming speeches laboured to rouze the aid to the Virginians into a vigorous opposition. colonies. He wrote alfo to the neighbouring go-vernors, importuning the aid of the other colonies, for repelling the invalion, and erecting a fort at the confluence of the Ohio and Monangahela. An immediate junction in fuch measures became absolutely requifite for our common fecurity. But the colonies, alas! were funk into a profound lethargy; and, refigned to flupidity and flumbering, appeared infenfible of the threatening danger. They contemned the power of Canada; confided in the number of their inhabitants; inattentive were they to the inconveniencies of an endless frontier; and in fhort intirely unacquainted with

with the fituation of the inland country. The waters of the Ohio, before this period, were fcarce known, fave to a few Indian traders; and the generality deemed those French fettlements too remote to be the object of dread, and a matter of infignificant moment. Accordingly, when application was But they made for fuccours to Virginia, confor-generally mable to directions from the ministry, excused fome of our provincial affemblies, par-felves. ticularly those of Penfylvania \* and New York †, feemed even to question his Majesty's title to the lands usurped by the French. Others, to avoid their

\* "You would not admit, that the French "eneroachments and fortifications on the O-"hio were within our limits, or his Majefty's "dominions, thereby feeking an excufe to a-"void doing what was required of you."

Gov. Morris's meffage to the affembly of Penfylvania, 22 Nov. 1755.

t " It appears, by other papers your ho-" nour has been pleafed to communicate to " us, that the French have built a fort at a " place called the French Creek, at a confi-" derable diftance from the river Ohio, which " may, but does not by any evidence or in-" formation appear to us to be an invafion of " any of hts Majefty's colonies."

Addrefs of the general affembly to Lieut. Gov. De Lancey, 23 April, 1754.

fhare

1754. fhare in the burden, framed the moft trifling excufes. New York, however, voted 5000 l. currency in aid of Virginia; which, confidering her own fituation, and approaching diffrefs, was no ungenerous contribution.

Forces raifed under Col. Wafhington.

THE Virginians neverthelefs proceeded in their refolution of marching a body of troops to the protection of their frontiers : and paffed an act in February 1754, for raifing 10,000 l. and 300 men. The command was given to Col. Wafhington, a young gentleman of great bravery and diftinguifhed merit. By his Majefty's direction, two of the regular independent companies of foot at New York, were ordered to the frontier of that dominion. They imbarked for Virginia on board the Centaur man of war; which unfortunately did not fail from thence till the middle of June, and carried the money before mentioned to the affiftance of that colony.

Who had COL. WASHINGTON began his march, a fuccels- at the head of his little army, about ful fkirmifh with the 1ft of May \*. On the 28th he had mifh with the enemy, a fkirmifh with the enemy, of whom

> \* For a more circumstantial account of this expedition, fee Col. Washington's Journal, which is annexed to this *Dublin* edition by way of Appendix.

ten were flain, and about twenty made 1754. prifoners. But this public-fpirited of-ficer foon experienced a reverfe of for-tune. Waiting for further reinforcements, he was alarmed with an account, that 900 French and 200 Indians were advancing from the Ohio; who accordingly in two days after \* came up, and an engagement immediately enfued. Our troops were but a handful compared to the number of the enemy, confifting only of about three hundred effective men. After a vigorous re-But was fiftance for three hours, in which it was afterwards faid near two hundred of the French fubdued and their Indian allies were flain; Col. bers. Washington, observing the great superiority of the enemy, who now began to hemm him in on all quarters, found himfelf under an abfolute necessity of fubmitting to the difagreeable terms that were offered him +.

In

\* The third of July.

+ The terms of capitulation granted by Monf. De Villier, captain and commander of the infantry of his Moft Chriftian Majefty, to those English troops actually in *Fort Necessity*, which is built on the land of the king's dominions.

As our intentions have never been to trouble the peace and harmony which reigns between the two princes in amity, but only to revenge 1754. In this action we had thirty killed and fifty wounded. The French were obferved

> revenge the affaffination which has been done on one of our officers, bearer of a flation, as appears by his writings; as alfo to hinder any eftablifhment on the lands in the dominions of the king my mafter; upon these confiderations, we are willing to grant protection and favour to all the English that are in the faid fort, upon the conditions hereafter mentioned.

#### ARTICLE I.

We grant the English commander, to retire with all his garrifon, and to return peaceably into his own country; and promife to hinder his receiving any infults from us French, and to restrain, as much as shall be in our power, the favages that are with us.

#### ARTICLE II.

That the English be permitted to march out, and carry every thing with them, except the artillery, which we keep.

#### ARTICLE III.

That we will allow the English all the honours of war; and that they shall march out with drums beating, and with a fwivel gun; — that we are willing to shew that we treat them as friends.

#### ARTICLE IV. -

That as foon as the articles are f gned by both parties, they ftrike the English colours.

#### ARTICLE V.

That to-morrow, at break of day, a detachment of the French shall make the garrifon file off, and take possession of the fort: And observed to be assisted by a confiderable 1754. number of Indians, who had been long in the English alliance: Not a few of them were known to be Delawares, Shawanese, and of the Six Nations \*. On the furrender of our camp, they Confefell at once to pillaging the baggage quences of and provisions, and not content with this dethis, they afterwards shot some of the feat.

And as the English have a few horses or oxen, they are free to hide their effects, and come and fearch for them when they have met their horfes: And that they may for this end have guardians, in what manner they pleafe, upon condition that they will give their word of honour, not to work upon any building in this place, or in any part this fide the mountains, during a year, to be accounted from this day. And as the English have now in their power an officer, two cadets, and most of the prifoners made in the affaffination of Sieur Defamonville, that they promife to fend them back to the Fort De Du Quesne, situate on the Fine River : And for the fecurity of this article, as well as this treaty, Meff. Jacob Van Bracham and Robert Stobo, both captains, shall be put as hostages, till the arrival of the Canadians and French above-mentioned. We oblige ourfelves, on our fide, to give an efcort to return in fafety thefe two officers ; a duplicate being made upon or of the poft of our blockade. July 3, 1754.

\* They are called Mingoes by the fouthern Indians.

horfes

1754. horfes and cattle, and fcalped two of the wounded \*.

> AGAINST this conduct, Col. Washington remonstrated, but all his arguments made but little impression upon them. The Canadians delight in blood; and in barbarity exceed, if poffible, the very favages themfelves. Thus the French remained masters of the field; the Indians were riveted in their defection; his Majefty's arms unfuccefsful; and our frontiers exposed, through the ill-timed parfimony of the provinces. The enemy, on the other hand, wifely improved the prefent ad-vantage, and erected forts, to fecure to themfelves the quiet poffeffion of that fertile country. How evident then was the necessity of uniting the power of the British colonies! The expediency of a plan for that purpose had been before confidered. Some measures feemed also absolutely requisite for supporting our Indian intereft, and preventing their total declenfion.

\* Among other infractions of the capitulation, the deftruction of the doctor's box ought not to be forgotten; by which means our wounded were barbaroufly diftreffed.

See Col. Innes's letter of 12 July, 1754.

ACCORD--

T 187

ACCORDINGLY, agreeable to his Ma- 1754. jefty's orders, the 14th of June was appointed for a grand congress of com-Grand miffaries from the feveral provinces, to held at Al-be held at Albany, as well to treat with bany. the Six Nations, as to concert a fcheme for a general union of the British colonies. Meffengers had been difpatched to the Indian caftles \* to request their attendance; but they did not arrive till Indians the latter end of the month; and the delay at-Mohawks, who live but 40 miles dif-tendance, tance, came in laft. This occafioned reafons, various fpeculations: fome imputed it to fear; left the French, in their abfence, should fall upon their countries: Others to art, - imagining that by exciting our jealoufy of their wavering disposition, at so critical a juncture, the more liberal would be the prefents made them by the feveral governments. Not a few thought it an artifice of Mr. Johnson's, who expected to rife into importance, from the reputation of a mighty influence over the Indians, kept them from a punctual attendance; being very confident of a public request to himfelf from the commissioners, to go up, and haften their progress. There

\* The Indians call their villages, which are only furrounded with pallifades, caftles.

was the highest evidence of the like 1754. piece of policy at an Indian treaty, during Mr. Clinton's administration. The Indians however at length arrived, tho' fewer in number than was expected, or had been ufual on those folemn occafions. Hendrick, a noted Mohawk fachem \*, apologized for the delay of that canton, in a fpeech to this effect: " There was (faid he) an interview laft " fall, between Col. Johnfon and the " Six Nations, at Onondaga. Our bre-" thren of the other nations reported, " that his fpeech to us was concerted " by the Mohawks: We therefore come " laft, to prevent any ground for the " repetition of fuch flanders, with re-" gard to the address now to be made " us by your honour."

Commiffioners, and how ranked. THE congress having been opened on the 18th of June, were ready to treat with the Six Nations; and on the 29th, after fettling difputes between the commissioners concerning rank and precedence, Mr. De Lancey, the Lieutenant Governor of New York, addreffed himfelf in a speech to the Indians.—On his right hand, were Meff.

\* A fachem is a warrior, and a man of an established reputation for his wisdom and bravery, among the Indians.

Murray

Murray and Johnson, two of the coun- 1754. cil of New York ; next to them, Meff. Wells, Hutchinfon, Chandler, Partridge, and Worthington, commissioners from the Massachusets Bay: Then the gentlemen from New Hampshire, Meff. Wyburn, Atkinfon, Ware, and Sherburn: And last on that fide, Mest. Hopkins and Howard, commissioners of Rhode-Island. On his left, were feated Meff. Chambers and Smith, two other of his Majesty's council for New York : Then the Connecticut commiffioners, Lieutenant Governor Pitkin, Major Walcot, and Col. Williams: After them Meff. Penn, Peters, Norris, and Franklin from Penfylvania: and laft of all, Col. Tafker and Major Barnes, from Maryland.

THE treaty was conducted with great Indians folemnity. The Indians appeared well pleafed pleafed with the prefents from the fe-with the veral governments; which, compared prefents, but blame to former donations, amounted to an our conimmense value: But in their answer, duct. recriminated upon us the defertion of our fort \* Saraghtoga the last war; la-

\* Upon the difbanding of the forces raifed for the Canada expedition in 1746, and the affembly's difinclination to garrifon it, the fort, by order of Mr. Clinton, was burnt and abandoned.

mented

1754. mented the defenceless condition of -our frontier city of Albany; and extolled the better conduct of the French, in fortifying and maintaining their garrifons.

THE Indians being difmissed, the conferences were continued till the 11th of July. The commissioners were, both for abilities and fortune, fome of themost confiderable men in North America. The fpeakers however were not many; but of those who spoke, some delivered themfelves with fingular energy and eloquence. All were inflamed with a patriot-fpirit, and the debates were nervous and pathetic. This affembly, my Lord, might very properly be compared to one of the antient Greek conventions, for fupporting their expiring liberty against the power of the Perfian empire, or that LEWIS of Greece, Philip of Macedon. In the conclusion, " a plan was concerted for a general union of the British colonies, and creating a common fund to defray all military expences; and a reprefentation of their prefent state drawn up; which were agreed to be laid before the King's ministers. Some of the governments have neverthelefs declared themfelves Approved averfe to this scheme; tho' approved by all, exat the time by every member of the congress,

Plan of a union.

cept De

Lancey.

congress, except Mr. De Lancey. Unaccountable was the conduct of this gentleman to feveral of the provincial deputies. But those who were best acquainted with his character and love of fivay, ascribed his aversion from the plan, to an apprehension, that should the same take place, the supreme officer, who agreeably to it was to preside in the grand council of deputies from the respective colonies, would most probably be the governor of the Massachusets Bay : An apprehension, which repressed his own aspiring views ; and, it was imagined, stung him with unspeakable chagrin.

As the Lieutenant Governor will ap-His chapear, in the courfe of this letter, to racter and bear a principal part in all our tranf-hiftory. actions, it will be neceffary, before I proceed any farther, to prefent your Lordship with his picture at full length. Without an intimate knowledge of that gentleman's hiftory and genius, it will be impossible to comprehend his conduct, or trace his actions to their genuine fource.

HE is the eldeft branch of one of the firft families in the province. His father, a French refugee, a gentleman of diftinguished rank in this city, and who here acquired a large fortune, fent him 1754. him for his education to the University of Cambridge. He was a youth of prompt parts, and made a confiderable progrefs in learning, efpecially in the claffics. In the year 1719 he was, by Governor Montgomery's recommendation, created one of his Majefty's Coun-cil of New York; but never engaged the public attention, till the time of Mr. Cofby. He became then very famous. With this governor he took part in most of all his measures - measures extremely arbitrary, and productive of an administration odious and turbulent. Cofby, in return for his ministerial fervices, loaded him with favours. Depofing Chief juffice Morris (the main obftacle to his perilous projects) he raifed him to the first feat on the bench \*. But though his excellency had the difpolition of offices, he could by no means delegate the affections of the people. Accordingly, our politician was equally honoured and defpifed. He enjoyed the finiles of the governor, which loaded him with the curfes of the people; was careffed by the former,

> \* Mr. DeLancy was not educated to the law; but having fpent fome time, after his return from England, in the fludy of that fcience, Gov. Montgomery appointed him fecond judge of the fupreme Court of Judicature.

and

and by the latter abhorred. Cofby 1754. leaving a fucceffor capable of governing without a prompter, the chief juflice found it necellary to deface the memory of his former conduct, by cultivating the arts of popularity. Mr. Clarke, who fucceeded +, being perfectly mafter of our conftitution, a gentleman of experience and penetration, and intimately acquainted with the temper of the people, in a fhort time reconciled all parties; and by reftoring the public tranquillity, rendered Mr. De Lancey's plodding abilities utterly useles. Hence he was at full leifure to court the populace. Suddenly he became transformed into a patriot, and, ftrange to relate! without a fingle act of patriotifm. His uncommon vivacity, with the femblance of affability and eafe; his adroitness at a jeft, with a fhew of condescension to his inferiors, wonderfully facilitated his progrefs. These plausible arts, together with his influence as Chief Justice, and a vast perfonal eftate at ufe, all confpired to fecure his popular triumph. To eftablifh fuch an undue power, and amazing influence, would, in a Grecian commonwealth, have exposed a man of lefs ambition and better principles to the

+ In March 1736.

oftracisin,

1754. oftracifm. Mr. Clarke being fuperfeded by Governor Clinton \*, Mr. De Lancy was prefented with a fresh opportunity for the exhibition of his po-litical genius. Mr. Clinton, a gentleman of but indifferent parts, wholly religned himfelf into his hands. Contenting himfelf with the title and falary of Governor, he left the fole direction of affairs to his minister, who, by virtue of his late acquired omnipotence with the affembly, carried all his points, and even endeared him to the people. This in-timacy fubfifted no longer than it was found conducive to his defigns. Having obtained from Mr. Clinton a new commission for his office of Chief Justice during good behaviour; and flattering himfelf with the hopes of another, ap-pointing him Lieut. Governor, through the interest of his friends in England, he cared not how foon his excellency abdicated the province, nor how tem-peftuous he rendered his administration; and was therefore prepared for an open rupture. He no fooner thought himfelf capable of acting independently of the governor, than, like Sixtus Quintus, who threw afide his crutches the moment of his exaltation to the popedom, he put off all that humble \* Clinton arrived as Governor, 22 Sept. 1743.devotion,

devotion, by which he had fo fatally 1754. deceived his too credulous mafter, and openly fet himfelf at defiance against him. Now he began to dictate, rather than advise: and instead of Sejanus, chofe to be Tiberius himfelf. Dining one day with Mr. Clinton, and infifting upon fome favourite point with great imperiousnefs, the Governor, who had hitherto very cordially fuffered himfelf to be led, refused on this occasion to be driven. The Chief Juffice then arofe and left him; declaring, with an oath, he would make his administration uneafy for the future : His Excellency replied, he might do his worft. Thus they parted; nor were ever af-terwards reconciled. This breach gave rife to the contentions, which fo unhappily imbroiled our provincial, affairs, during the remainder of his adminiftration. The affembly were inftantly inflamed. He who before had been able to make them connive at very unjustifiable steps, could at once stir up an opposition to the most unexceptionable measures. Remonstrances, warm and virulent, were now drawn up; unworthy their own dignity to offer, and replete with the groffeft language to his Majefty's reprefentative. Thus was formed against Mr. Clinton a powerful B party,

1754. party, which ceafed not, while he continued at the helm, to harafs and perplex him. To fuch an exorbitant length did they carry their opposition, as to throw off the reftraint of humanity: They had even recourfe to force and violence. Nay, a partisan of the Chief Juffice, in defiance of the facred rights of the magistracy and the law --- to fhew his refentment against Mr. Clinton and his adherents --- affaulted the mayor; whipped the fheriff; damned the Governor; and flabbed his phyfician. My Lord, we became the fport and contempt of our neighbours; and it is beyond contradiction, that Mr. De Lancey, by blowing up the coals of contention, did the province more in-jury, than he will ever be able to repair. Nor is there any reafon to doubt, that the enormous power of this gentleman, and the ferment raifed againft Mr. Clinton, occafioned the 39th article of the king's inftructions to Sir Danvers Ofborn; which appears pur-pofely calculated to render our future Governors independent on his influence over the affembly: For a law indefinite, making provision for the falary allowed by the King to his Governors, and competent falaries to all judges, juftices, and other neceffary officers and minifters

nisters and government --- fuch a law, 1754. I fay, would effectually render a Governor independent of the affembly, and confequently of any undue influence in it. Nor without fuch independence, or an abridgement of Mr. De Lancey's power, by reducing him to his primitive private station, do I fee any probability of the extinction of that party-fpirit, which hath fo long difturbed the tranquillity, and injured the public weal of the colony. Mr. Clinton being fuperfeded by Sir Danvers Ofborn \*, a gentleman of a most amiable moral character, retired into the Country; from whence he propofed to embark for Great Britain. The Chief Juftice notwithstanding his long declared enmity, and unwearied industry to embarass his administration, had now --- the humility, shall I call it ? --- to difpatch a meffenger to him with a defign if poffible to procure an accommodation --- in order to fecure his favour in England, when he could no longer diftrefs him in America. It were difficult to determine, whether this required a higher degree of affurance or fervility. But it is no uncommon

\* Sir Danvers Ofborn arrived at New York the 7th of October, 1753.

thing,

1754. thing, to behold the fame perfon faftidious and fawning, fupercilious and fycophantic. Mr. Clinton, far from an implacable enemy, began to be foftened; when his lady (who if born among the Scythians, had been the Thaleftris of antiquity) unravelling the fecret, fruftrated at once all expectations of a composition; and gave the plenipotentiary fuch a volley of invective againft his conftituent, as rendered all future overtures intirely hopelefs.

His ap-On the death of Sir Danvers Ofpointment born+, equally unexpected and deplored, to the go-Donn', equally intexpected and depicted, vernment, Mr. De Lancey published the commis-and system from he had just received, appointing of politics him Lieutenant Governor. He was now to act a part intirely new, and demanding the full exertion of his political dexterity. In the first place, he had to convince the ministry of his utmost efforts to carry the King's instructions in the house of representatives: And in the next, in order to preferve his popularity with the affembly, and not in the most flagrant manner counteract his avowed principles, he was to fatisfy them, that in reality he by no means expected their compli-

> + This happened on the 12th of October, 1753.

ance with them. To execute the for- 1754. mer part of this plan --- in his speech of the 31st of October, 1753, to the council and general affembly, he fays, --- "You will perceive by the 39th Hisfpeech "article of his Majefty's inftructions to the " to Sir Danvers Ofborn, (copies of council " which I fhall herewith deliver you \*) bly. " how highly his Majefty is difpleafed "-at the neglect of, and contempt fnewn " to, his royal commission and instruc-" tions, by your passing laws of fo ex-" traordinary a nature, and by fuch " your unwarrantable proceedings, par-" ticularly fet forth in this inftruction : " Hence also his Majesty's royal plea-" fure as to thefe matters will appear, " and what he expects from you." On " this head, I must observe to you, " that by our excellent conftitution " the executive power is lodged in the

\* The 39th inftruction was publified in one of our news-papers; and reprinted in England. The publication of it was thought to have been intended to excite the popular clamour: and it occafioned the refentment of the miniftry. It is worth remarking, that copies of feveral other inftructions were exprefsly ordered by his Majefty to be laid before the affembly; but no fuch directions were given with refpect to this.

" crown:

" crown : That all government is foun-1754. " ded on a confidence, that every per-" fon will discharge the duty of his sta-" tion; and if there should be any a-" buse of power, that the legal and re-" gular courfe is, to make application to " his Majefty, who having a paternal " tenderness for all his subjects, is al-" ways ready to hear and redrefs their grievances :" and then addreffing himfelf to the affembly in particular -" I must earnestly prefs it upon you, " that in preparing your bill for the " support of government, and other " public fervices, you pay a due regard " to his Majesty's pleasure signified in " his inftructions; and frame them in " fuch a manner, as when laid before "me for my affent, I may give it con-"fiftent with my duty to his Majefty." What think you my Lord ? could your favourite Garrick have perfonated Rich-ard the Third in a livelier manner, than this gentleman the real advocate for the royal inftruction? - Could the man, who, but a day or two before, had intrigued with the members how to elude that very inftruction, preferve his gravity, while acting fuch a tragi-comical farce ? - for that, my Lord, was the method in which he performed the fecond part of his plan. As his Majefty's .

jefty's reprefentative, he was obliged 1754. to urge their compliance with feeming fincerity and warmth — but as James Delancey, Efq; their old friend and beft advifer, it was his real fentiment, that never ought they to fubmit.

MATTERS being thus previoufly adjusted, the affembly in their address ftudioufly avoid a categorical anfwer with refpect to the indefinite fupport : But to gratify his honour, and blacken the memory of Mr. Clinton, that he might not prejudice him in England, they make use of this memorable evafion — " On reading the 39th article Affem-" of his Majesty's instructions to Sirbly's eva-" Danvers Ofborn, your honour's im-five an-" mediate predeceffor, we are extremely fwer. " furprized to find, that the public " transactions of this colony have been " fo malicioufly mifreprefented to our 66 most gracious Sovereign. We can, " Sir, with truth and juffice affirm, that " his Majefty has not in his dominions " a people more firmly, and that from 66 principles of real affection, devoted " to his perfon, family, and govern-" ment, than the inhabitants of this " colony. And we are greatly at a loss " to discover in what inftances, the peace " and B 4

" and tranquillity of the colony have been difturbed, or wherein order and 1754. " government have been fubverted. If " the course of justice has been ob-" structed, or in any cafe perverted, " it has been by the direction, or " through the means, of Mr. Clinton " late Governor of this province, who "fent peremptory orders to the judges, " clerk, and theriff of Duchefs Coun-" ty, to ftay process, and ftop the pro-" ceedings in feveral cafes of private property, depending in that court; 66 " and who did, in other counties, " commissionate judges and justices of " known ill characters, and extreme " ignorance: One ftood even prefented " for perjury in the fupreme court of " this province, whom he rewarded " with the office of affiftant judge; and " others were fo fhamefully ignorant " and illiterate, as to be unable to " write their own names. From whence " we greatly fear, that justice has in " many cafes been partially, or very " unduly administred."

Obfervati- I SHALL not trouble your Lordfhip ons on this with a vindication of Mr. Clinton; but addrefs. only obferve—that the fuits commenced in Duchefs County were by deferters againft

gainft their captains \*; that the go- 1754. vernor, who was no lawyer, affured the house, his letters to the justices were written unadvisedly, and with precipitation; and that if any man was injured, he would readily compensate his damages. And as to the charge of appointing ignorant juffices, it lies with equal truth against all our governors, (Mr. De Lancey himfelf not excepted) who, to influence elections, have gone into an unjuftifiable practice of intrufting blank commiffions with certain favourites in the respective counties, impowered to place and displace civil and military officers at their pleafure. These election-jobbers are generally the court members in an affembly: And decency, my Lord, should have induced them to flifle the ridiculous affertion, that Mr. Clinton rewarded a man for being perjured; as well as the more pertinent invective against the dangerous ufage just mentioned, for corrupting the house of representatives. - But to difgrace Mr. Clinton was expedient to the Lieut. Governor; and hence this attack upon the former.

\* Captains of the levies raifed for the Canada expedition in 1746.

UPON

1754. UPON his honour's advancement to Numerous with addreffes; and the incenfe offered and fulfome ad- upon the occafion, might have perfumdreffes to ed the whole temple of Delphos. It the Lieut was not enough, that, agreeable to an-Governor. tient ufage, he was prefented with the

compliments of public bodies alone. It was neceffary, from the number of addreffes, to difplay his extensive in-fluence, and the universal joy — there-by, if possible, to lay the foundation of his continuance in the administration. Accordingly, the very militia officers and fupervifors of Queen's County (a motley affemblage!) were made to groan out their aspirations for this auspicious event-" Oh!-that his gracious Ma-" jefty would be pleafed to confirm " and fix you, for a long time, in this " exalted flation." Never have I feen an infignificant interjection more infignificantly employed. To fo extravagant a pitch, my Lord, did this exuberant ardor arrive, that we at length found him clothed with an incommunicable attribute of the Deity himfelfeven his immutable moral rectitude. " Thefe things in you, (fay they) are " not fo properly called virtues, as NA-"TURAL ENDOWMENTS. You will not, " you CANNOT act otherwife than you do."

14.

" do." With *fuch fustian* can fome 1754. men be regaled : and by *fuch fustian* is oftentimes a whole nation deluded.

To proceed in the character of this remarkable American-He is a perfon of quick apprehenfion, and extensive acquaintance with the law; which he acquired with incredible application, to obliterate the indifferent figure he made, when first elevated to the chief feat on the bench, to ferve the purpofes of Governor Cofby. Without the talents, he has all the ambition of a Ripperda. His thirst after popularity, which in him is a mere engine of ftate, hath almost banished all public spirit; and the triumphs of power occasioned the exile of common fenfe. Apprehenfive of the diminution of his own luftre, his jealoufy will not admit a His jeacompetitor; but fets him at mortal loufy; odds with a rifing independent fpirit, left it be rewarded with popular favour, and thence refult into popular intereft —in derogation of his own fovereign influence. Hence, whoever would accomplish a patriot measure, must either obtain his leave; and then he arrogates to himfelf the merit due to its author; or carry it by mere stratagem, without which he may be fure of a difappointment. In the latter cafe, he has generally

1754. rally addrefs enough to be revenged on the projector, by rendering both him and his project univerfally odious. Some among us fee thefe arts; many fufpect them; few dare mention them; and fewer ftill oppofe them. Thus a people, who would by no means be forcibly deprived of their liberties, poft into vo untary bondage : and they who would fcorn a vaffalage to the greateft monarch, become dupes to a dictator of their own creation.

and univerfal influence.

OF all provincial affairs he is the uncontrouled director. As chief justice, great is his interest in the counties: with that interest he commands elections: with his fway in elections he rules the affembly : and with his fovereignty over the houfe controuls a governor. His influence with the members of the affembly being the main fource of his exorbitant power, never will he ferve the Crown at the rifque of a diffention with the houfe. He will only ftand by a governor while at his devotion, and ftanding fair with the people; but in cafe of a rupture, inftantly facrifice prerogative on the altar of popularity. His own intereft is his idol, and every thing elfe made fubfervient to procure it veneration and efteem. The men who are his greateft tools, are generally by

by himfelf the most despised; and 1754. fometimes treated with despite and infult. If they discover the least freedom of refentment (which few of them dare difcover), he can with a finile, or a joke, or a promife, or a bottle, at once diffipate the ftruggling refolution, and reduce them to their primitive obfequi-oufnefs. By hints — by threats and blandifhments — by emiffaries — by dark infinuations and private cabals, he is able to render any measure hateful or popular - to put down, or raife up, whom, when, and what he pleafes. Nay, my Lord, I will venture to affirm - and every man in the province must bear me teftimony - that while his influence continues to be fupported with his office of chief justice, no operation, in which this colony is concerned, can promife fuccefs, fhould this monopolizer of power be determined to obstruct it.

SHOULD it now be inquired, Muft Reflectinot a man fo extremely popular be ne- ons on poceffarily poffeffed of eminent virtue, and rit. warmly devoted to the weal of the people, who thus cordially refound his fame, fubmit to his controul, and agree to adorn his triumph? The queftion can only come from a novice in hiftory, and a ftranger to mankind. In the judgment of your Lordship, who 1754. is deeply read in both, I am confident that popularity is no indication of me- $\sim$ rit. With the deluded multitude the best men are often unpopular - the, most pernicious, extolled and adored. The people are ever ready to be be-witched, cheated, and enflaved by a powerful crafty feducer : and, what is, worfe, ever ready to facrifice whoever would difabufe and releafe them. The fame people who could without emotion behold a Sidney bleeding in defence of public liberty, could commit a riot in refcuing a Sacheverel for preaching fedition, and fubverting the nation. Your Lordship remembers that Massanello, in the fhort space of ten days, was a poor fisherman, - a popular incendiary, - a fovereign viceroy, ftripped of his honours, - treated like a malefactor, - knocked on the head, - and thrown into a ditch. Who, in fine, was more popular than the peftilent Clodius, except, perhaps, the more pestilent Catiline? 'Twas therefore well observed by the Protector Cromwell, that the very men who followed him with acclamations and torrents of flattery, would with the fame demonstrations of joy accompany him to the gallows.

THUS,

THUS, my Lord, I have prefented 1754. you with a faithful portrait of the Lieut. Governor of New York, who is to bear no fmall fhare in the public affairs, of which I have the honour to tranfmit your Lordfhip an account—a portrait, under which there had been no need of fixing a name to direct to the original, those who have the least knowledge of that genfleman's character.

WHILE these things were transact-Character ing at Albany, Mr. Pownal, brother to of Mr. John Pownal, Efq; one of the fecreta-Thomas ries to the Board of Trade, was upon the fpot. This gentleman came over to America with Sir Danvers Ofborn, in quality of his private fecretary, though it was imagined by many, he was defigned to be an affiftant to him in the exercife of the government. He is fomething of a fcholar, but a confuled reasoner; and in his stile perplexed; and in that usefulleft of all sciences, the knowledge of mankind, he is a mere novitiate : without the latter, your Lordship knows that other acquirements are comparatively of fmall account, in the management of public bufinefs. To be only learned, is frequently to be vain, oftentatious, and obstinate; such a one, in a word, as Tertullian defcribes the most learned among the heathens,

1754. thens, "an animal of glory." This gentleman is fond of being confidered in an important light. Infatiable of praise, he can not only hear himself flattered; but, what is more unaccountable in a man of tolerable fenfe, can flatter himself. He is a perfon of uncommon application, and a good me-mory. By dint of industry, and an access to the papers in the Plantation Board Office, he has acquired fome knowledge of American affairs: but fo keen is his appetite for promotion, that he cannot brook the thoughts of a gradual advancement. He is for galloping into preferment: and fo intent on the contemplation of his future grandeur, as to lofe all patience in earning it. Being more skilled in books than men, he is very abrupt in giving a scholastic turn to conversation, in order to display his erudition. Ever ready to contradict; himfelf impatient of contradiction. But wonderful is his knack at pluming himfelf with the schemes and inventions of others; and, with the daw in the fable, shining in a borrowed drefs: a remarkable inftance of which I shall give your Lordship in the following anecdote; as characteriftic of a perfon, who will appear to have had fome

fome confiderable influence in the 1754. courfe of American transactions. During the fitting of the congress, it was Anecdotes fcarce possible to prevent part of their a piece he fentiments from transpiring. The published. scheme of a naval armament on Lake Ontario, projected by Lieut. Governor Clarke, before the late war, fubmitted to the then ministry, and now strongly recommended by the commissioners of the Maffachufets Bay, by fome means or other happened to be hinted withoutdoors. Mr. Pownal, intent upon rifing into fignificance among the colonies, chofe not to flip fo favourable an op-portunity of diftinguishing himself, as he could now lay hold of, from these whispered intelligences. He accord-ingly drew up fome loose indigested proposals, with respect to American affairs. Among other trite sentiments, he urged this scheme as a new un-thought of massive checkutaly require thought of measure, absolutely requifite to fecure the command, and preferve the furr-trade of those inland feas. This he delivered to fome of the members of the congress to be communicated, and afterwards transmitted a copy to England; challenging to himfelf the fole merit of being the original author

1754. author of fo uleful and necessary an expedient\*.

Shirley e- WHILE the congress was held at rects forts Albany, Governor Shirley, ever jeaon Kennebec. lous of French machinations, proceeded, at the head of about one thousand

ed, at the head of about one thouland men, to the river Kennebec; and erected forts, at convenient diftances, to ftop the progrefs of the French in that quarter; to fecure the polleffion of that country with the friendship of the eaftern Indians.

THE remainder of this year was principally fpent in repeated reprefentations to the miniftry, refpecting the dangerous fituation of the English colonies; and the absolute necessity of a powerful affistance from Great Britain, to defeat the ambitious defigns of the Court of France.

\* Mr. Pownal had this Piece published in New York in Feb. 1756. It contained an introduction, declaring, that copies of it were fent by the ministry to the respective governors of the colonies: and in the fpring following, it was republished, with great oftentation, in the English magazines. With respect to those parts of it, wherein he talks of Indian affairs, the fentiments feem to be unintelligible by a North-American understanding.

NО

ON the welcome intelligence of the 1755. fuccefs of thefe reprefentations, and while forces were expected from England; the two regiments of Shirley and Pepperel were ordered to be re-eftablifhed, and recruits were raifing thro' the feveral governments, to form an army for difpoffefling the French from their late encroachments.

The general affembly of the Maffa-Defigns an chufets Bay being convened, and the expedition members for to fecrecy; Mr. Shir-<sup>againft</sup> ley communicated to them a defign of Point. attacking Fort St. Frederic at Crown Point, the enfuing fpring; and his intention to appoint Col. Johnfon to the command of that expedition. The fcheme being approved by the council and reprefentatives of that province, and the quotas fettled, commissioners were charged to the neighbouring governments, to follicit their concurrence and aid, in the profecution of this enterprize.

WHILE thefe matters were in agitation, Mr. Pownal was at Bofton, intending to fail from thence to England. He now thought fit to change his refolution; and Governor Shirley honoured him with the embaffy to New York, for which place he fet out the beginning of March. Some gentlemen of the council 1755. cil and affembly were commissioned, on the like errand, to the other colonies of New Jersey, Pensylvania, &c.

MR. POWNAL'S prospects of fuccess De Lanceyendea-at New York were at first not very envours to couraging. De Lancey, jealous of obstruct Shirley's rifing reputation, appeared, the conwith regard to the expedition recomcurrence mended, extremely phlegmatic: and tho' artful enough to abitain from an oof New York. pen opposition, he made use of Mr. Chambers as his tool in council, to obftruct the concurrence of the legislature. At this time great animofities were prevailing in the province, occasioned by a charter just before granted by Mr. De Lancey, conftituting a college for the education of youth, upon a foundation which happened to enkindle the general difguft. The majority of the house, apprehending the loss of their feats on a future election, should they afford it the least assistance, found themselves obliged rather to countenance the popular refentment. A gentleman of diftinction, with whom Mr. Pownal advised on the subject of his commission, thought it a prudent ftep to open his meffage in part, to those members of the affembly, who, on the above-mentioned account, were then in the oppofition. Several of the leading men were fecured

fecured by this method: and when the 1755. houfe met, fuch a difpolition appeared to join in the fcheme propoled, that it <sup>But</sup> in was beyond Mr. De Lancey's power to vain. obftruct it. Out of pique however to Mr. Shirley, to whom this expedition was folely committed, he prevailed upon them to fulpend the execution of their vote, until General Braddock's approbation was obtained: and by this artifice occalioned a confiderable delay in the operations.

GENERAL BRADDOCK, being now Braddock arrived in Virginia, fent expresses to convenes the feveral Governors to meet him, the goverin order to a confultation on the nors, and business of the approaching cam-operatipaign.—This convention was opened on ons. the 14th of April<sup>\*\*</sup>, at Alexandria in Virginia. Here it appeared, that thro' misrepresentations from Virginia, the

\* It was at first proposed to have been held at Annapolis in Maryland. Mr. Shirley, who thro' the multiplicity of his affairs did not arrive there till April, has been charged with delaying Braddock's march near three weeks; tho' it is notorious, *that* delay was occasioned by the failure of the Virginia contract for the neceflary fupplies. The general was afterwards obliged to enter into a new one with gentlemen in Penfylvania; which was not compleated till the 27th of May, near fix weeks from the conclusion of the congress.

general

1755. general was injoined to proceed immediately to Fort Du Quesne. Thofe who were well acquainted with the country, could not help obferving, that a march from Potowmac, across the Allegheny mountains, must be attended with incredible difficulty, hazard, and expence—that the vicinity of New York to Canada—its fort of Ofwego on Lake Ontario-together with the advantages of water carriage-rendered that province by far the fitteft theatre of action. Braddock's orders were neverthelefs politive .-- For the prefervation therefore of Ofwego, and the reduction of Niagara, it was at length agreed, that Shirley's and Pepperel's regiments should proceed to Lake Ontario,-while General Braddock attacked Fort Du Queíne—and the provincial troops, commanded by General Johnfon, marched to invest Crown Point.

Shirley returns to S Bofton, to prepare F for the II Northern U Expeditit ons. t

re- THESE refolutions being taken, Mr. Shirley began his journey to Bofton, to prepare for the expedition under his immediate command; to forward that an under Col. Johnfon; and to quicken the departure of the New England troops, now affembled by his Majefty's directions, for reducing the French fettlements in Nova Scotia. On his way, he fpent fome time in conference with with Col. Schuyler, a gentleman of 1755. fortune and courage, who, out of difinterefted love to his country, was engaged to head a regiment of 500 men, raifed and maintained by the province of New Jerfey. In New York, he was retarded a few days to confult with General Johnfon, and remove fome objections made by Mr. De Lancey to the form of his commission: \* and in Connecticut, to haften the affembling the troops of that colony †.

THE

\* Mr. Johnfon had his commiffion from the governors of the provinces, which furnifhed the troops under his command; the draft of which was fettled at Alexandria. The Lieut. Governor of New York now thought proper to repeat those very objections, which had been there over-ruled. This unaccountable conduct gave Mr. Johnfon great uneafines, who could not obtain Mr. De Lancey's commission, till proper notice was taken by General Shirley of fo manifest an obstruction to the operations of the campaign.

† Connecticut had voted one thousand men for the Crown Point expedition, and given affurances of 500 more, if the fervice fo required. New York was to fupply 800; but thro' the delay occasioned by the fuspending clause above-mentioned in the vote of our affembly, Mr. De Lancey's brother was fent into Connecticut, to obtain leave for recruiting 1755. THE neceffary difpatches being given to the expedition to Nova Scotia under Col. Winflow, Mr. Shirley, upon the arrival of the paymafter for the northern diftrict, returned to New York; and fails and on the 4th of July failed for Albafor Albany, his own regiment having paffed by for that place, in twenty-one transports, a few days before.

> ing the quota we were to furnish, in that colony; as men might there be raifed more fpeedily than in the province of New York. Mr. Shirley being at Hertford, during this application, was told by Governor Fitch, that if Connecticut complied, they should consider themfelves difengaged from the affurances given of 500 more than their own quota, did the fervice demand it. This, with Mr. Oliver De Lancey's declaration-that if himfelf fhould accept the command of the New York regiment, he could in ten days raife the whole number in this province, induced Mr. Shirley to oppose the application; it appearing to him not improbable, that the fervice might afterwards require the reinforcement offered. In confequence of which, only 300 recruits were furnished New York from thence.-- A lucky incident for M1. Shirley's adverfaries to incenfe the people of New York against him; to which purpofe it was industriously applied; tho' his conduct in that affair was prudent and rational; and tho' by repeated letters to Lieut. Governor De Lancey, he took pains to remove any mifunderstanding at a juncture fo unseasonable.

About

ABOUT this time, the colonies were 1755. filled with univerfal joy, on the agreeable news that the New England troops Nova Scowere become mafters of Beau-fejour tia reduand Bay Verte, on the ifthmus of Nova Scotia; whereby a new province was added to the Britifh empire in America: and that a ftrong fleet, under Admiral Bofcawen, lay before Louifburgh, to intercept the French fupplies; and which had alfo feized two of their capital fhips, the Lys and Alcide, and fent them into Halifax.

GENERAL BRADDOCK was now on his Braddock march towards the Ohio, at the head marches of about 2200 men, in order to invest from Fort Fort Du Quesne, and drive the French<sub>land</sub>. from their encroachments on the frontiers of Virginia and Penfylvania. From Fort Cumberland to Fort Du Queine, the diftance is not less than 130 miles. Mr. Braddock began his march from the former on the 10th of June; leaving the garrifon under the command of Col. Innes. Innumerable were the difficulties he had to furmount, in a country rugged, pathlefs, and unknown, across the Allegheny mountains, thro unfrequented woods, and dangerous defiles. From the little meadows the army proceeded in two divisions. At the head of the first, confisting of 1400 men,

1755: men, was the general himfelf, with the greatest part of the ammunition and artillery. The fecond, with the provifions, ftores, and heavy baggage, was led by Col. Dunbar. Never was man more confident of fuccefs, than this brave, tho' unfortunate officer. Being advised at the great meadows, that the enemy expected a reinforcement of 500 regular troops, he pushed on by forced marches, with fo much difpatch, that he fatigued the foldiers, weakened his horfes, and left his fecond divifion near 40 miles in the rear. The enemy being not more than 200 ftrong at their fort on the Ohio, gave no obftruction to the march of our forces, till the memorable 9th of July-a day never to be forgotten in the annals of North America. About noon our • troops paffed the Monagahela, and were then within feven miles of Fort Du Quesne. - Unapprehensive of the approach of an enemy, at once was the alarm given, by a quick and heavy fire upon the vanguard, under Lieut. Col. Gage. Immediately the main body, in good order and high fpirits, ad-vanced to fuftain them. Orders were then given to halt, and form into battalia. At this juncture the van falling back upon them, in great confusion, a general

general panic feized the whole body of 1755. the foldiery; and all attempts to rally them proved utterly ineffectual. The general and all the officers exerted their utmost activity, to recover them from the univerfal furprize and diforder : but equally deaf were they to intreaties and commands. During this fcene of confusion, they expended their ammunition in the wildest and most unmeaning fire. Some discharging their pieces on our own parties, who were advanced from the main body for the recovery of the cannon. After three hours fpent in this melancholy fituation, enduring a terrible flaughter, from (it may be faid) an invisible foe, orders were given to found a retreat, that the men might be brought to cover the waggons. Thefe they furrounded but a fhort fpace of time: for the enemy's fire being again warmly renewed from the front and left flank, the whole army took to immediate flight; leaving behind them all the artillery, provifions, ammunition, baggage, military cheft, together with the general's cabinet, containing his inftructions and other papers of confequence \*. So great

\* Several of these papers being fince pub-C 2 listhed 1755. great was the confternation of the foldiers, that it was impossible to ftop their career, flying with the utmost precipitation three miles from the field of action; where only one hundred began to make a more orderly retreat.

WHAT was the strength of the enemy, has hitherto remained to us uncer-tain. According to Indian accounts, they exceeded not 400, chiefly Indians: and whether any were flain, is ftill to be doubted, for few were feen by our men, being covered by ftumps and fallen trees. Great indeed was the destruction on our fide.--Numbers of officers facrificed their lives thro' fingular bravery. Extremely unfortunate was the whole ftaff. The general, af-ter having five horfes shot under him, received a wound in his lungs thro' his right arm, of which he died in four days. His fecretary, eldeft fon of Major General Shirley, a gentleman of great accomplishments, by a shot thro' the head, was killed upon the fpot. Mr. Orme and Capt. Morris, aid-decamps, were both wounded. Of the 44th regiment, Sir Peter Halket, Colonel, was flain, with feveral other of-

lished by the French court, are annexed, by way of APPENDIX, to this Dublin edition. ficers: ficers; and Lieut. Col. Gage wounded. 1755. Lieut. Col. Burton, of the 48th regiment, was among the wounded; and many gallant officers perifhed in the field. Our whole lofs was about feven hundred killed and wounded.

To what caufes this unhappy cata-To what ftrophe is to be afcribed, has been mat-caufes the ter of much inquiry and animated de-defeat was bate. The officers charged the defeat to the cowardice of the men: but, in a reprefentation they made to Mr. Shirley, by order of the Crown, they, in fome meafure, apologize for their behaviour-alledging, that they were haraffed by duties unequal to their numbers, and difpirited thro' want of provisions: That time was not allowed them to drefs their food: That their water (the only liquor too they had) was both fcarce and of a bad quality: In fine, that the provincials had difheartened them, by repeated fuggeftions of their fears of a defeat, should they be attacked by Indians; in which cafe the European method of fighting would be intirely unavailing. But, my Lord, however cenfurable the conduct of the foldiery may be thought, Mr. Braddock, too fanguine in his profpects, was generally blamed for neglecting to cultivate the friendship of the Indians, C 3 who

1755. who offered their affiftance; and who, it is certain, had a number of them preceded the army, would have feafonably difcovered the enemy's ambufcade. The Virginian rangers alfo, inftead of being made to ferve as regulars in the ranks with the Englifh troops, fhould have been employed as out-fcouts. But this ftep, fo neceffary to guard againft furprize, was too unhappily omitted; the whole army, according to the reprefentation above mentioned, following only three or four guides.

Dunbar retreats precipitately to Fort Cumberland.

WHEN the routed party joined the fecond division, forty miles short of the place of action, the terror diffused itfelf thro' the whole army. Your Lordfhip might naturally expect to hear, that Col. Dunbar then intrenched himfelf, and called on the neighbouring colonies for immediate reinforcements: -as by fuch a ftep the enemy might have been detained at Fort Du Queine, prevented from ravaging the frontiers, or throwing fuccours into Niagara. But alas! my Lord, an infatuation feemed to accompany all our measures on the fouthern quarter. Fearful of an unpurfuing foe, all the ammunition, and fo much of the provisions were deftroyed, for accelerating their flight, that Dunbar Dunbar was actually obliged to fend for 1755. thirty horfe-loads of the latter, before the reached Fort Cumberland—where he arrived a very few days after, with the fhattered remains of the English troops.

On Mr. Braddock's unhappy cata-Major G. ftrophe, the command of his Majefty's Shirley afforces in North America devolved upfumes the command. quainted your Lordfhip of his return to New York, and departure from thence to Albany, where he arrived the beginning of July.

ALBANY, my Lord, was the grand theatre of all the preparations for the northern expedition against Fort St. Frederic, as well as that to the westward for the reduction of Niagara. The general, on his arrival there, found not the former in the forwardness he had reason to expect. The provincials difcontented with the inactivity of a long encampment, Major General Lyman was obliged to make fhort marches, to prevent their difbanding; and the ge-Is detainneral was therefore detained awhile ined at Althat city, to hinder fo fatal an event. bany. His own troops in the mean time were filing off, in different divisions, from Schenectady, towards Ofwego.

C 4

Oswego,

Oswego, along the accuftomed route, is computed to be about 300 1755. Route to miles weft from Albany. The firft Ofwego. fixteen, to the village of Schenectady, is land carriage, in a good waggon road. From thence to the Little Falls. in the Mohawk River, at fixty-five miles diftance, the battoes \* are fet againft a rapid ftream; which too, in dry feafons, is fo shallow, that the men are frequently obliged to turn out, and draw their craft over the rifts with inconceivable labour. At the Little Falls. the portage exceeds not a mile: the ground being marfhy will admit of no wheel-carriage, and therefore the Ger-mans who refide here, transport the battoes in fleds, which they keep for that purpofe. The fame conveyance is used at the Great Carrying-Place, fixty miles beyond the Little Falls; all the way to which the current is ftill adverse, and extremely swift. The portage here is longer or fhorter, according to the dryness or wetness of the feafons. In the laft fummer months,

> \* A battoe is a light flat-bottomed boat, widest in the middle, and at each end sharp pointed, of about 1500 weight burden, and managed by two men, with paddles and setting poles.

when

when rains are not frequent, it is ufual- 1755. ly fix or eight miles acrofs. Taking water again, we enter a narrow rivulet, called the Wood-creek, which leads into the Oneida Lake, diftant forty miles. This stream, tho' favourable, being fhallow, and its banks covered with thick woods, was at this time much obftructed with old logs and fallen-trees. The Oneida Lake ftretches from east to west about thirty miles, and in calm weather is paffed with great facility. At its weftern extremity opens the Onondaga River, leading down to Ofwego, fituated at its entrance on the fouth fide of the Lake Ontario. Extremely difficult and hazardous is the paffage thro' this river, as it abounds with rifts and rocks; and the current flowing with furprifing rapidity. The principal obstruction is twelve miles fhort of Ofwego, and is a fall of about eleven feet perpendicular. The portage here is by land, not exceeding forty yards, before they launch for the last time.

YOUR LORDSHIP, from this account, will readily conceive, that thro' fuch a long amphibious march an army muft proceed with prodigious rifque and fatigue; and the battoes be neceffarily conducted by perfons fkilled in  $C_5$  the 1755. the navigation, and enured to hard-fhips. For this fervice General Shirley had engaged all the young men in the county of Albany, who formerly had been employed in the Indian trade at Ofwego: and a vaft number of battoes were prepared for the conveyance of the troops, ftores, and provisions.

Oswego was formerly garrifoned by twenty-five men; but on the commencement of our present disputes, the number was augmented to fifty. Early this fpring fifty more were ordered up: and about the latter end of May, Capt. Bradstreet arrived there with 200, befides workmen to be employed in the naval preparations, purfuant to the fcheme concerted in the congress of commiffioners at Albany the laft fummer.

that garrilon.

Troops Col. SCHUYLER'S New Jerfey re-proceed to giment embarked in two divisions from Schenectady, the beginning of July. Shirley's and Pepperell's were prepar-ing to follow, when the melancholy news of Gen. Braddock's defeat reached that place. This ftruck a general damp on the fpirits of the foldiers, and many deferted. Great numbers of the battoe-men difperfed themfelves into the country, and fled to their refpec-tive habitations. To engage the return of

of above half the fugitives, equally in- 1755. effectual were threats or promifes, re--wards or punifhments. The general, however, fenfible of the importance of the fervice, purfued his march in fpite of every vexatious disappointment. As he paffed their country, he called upon the Indians of the Six Nations, at fome of their caftles; and fent embaffadors to the reft, preffing them to join him, with affurances of his protection. But they feemed in general greatly difin-Six Naclined to our western operations. In-tions adian affairs had been too long neglected the Nia-by the province of New York, to which gara expethe principal management of them has dition, and always been committed. Neither the why. fums allotted for prefents to those favages, were always by our governors fairly expended; nor the prefents themfelves honeftly diftributed. And partly thro' repeated frauds, and the omiffion of proper measures to conciliate their favour, our interest with them amounted to little more than a bare neutrality. Mr. Johnson nevertheless pre-Johnson tending a mighty influence over them, holds a was intrusted with 50001. sterling, in confer-order to engage their assistance for the them. general benefit of his Majefty's fervice. For this purpose he held a congress with forme of their principal fachems at Mount-

## [ 62 ]

1755. Mount-Johnson \*, soon after his return from Alexandria.

and Shir-

Jey.

YOUR LORDSHIP is pleafed to infift upon my " descending into a detail " of every transaction, how minute " foever, that can give any light into " the more fecret fprings of our poli-" tical action." I fhall therefore ac-Anecdote of Johnson quaint your Lordship, that upon the general's arrival at Albany, Mr. Johnfon laid before him a copy of the mi-nutes of his late treaty with the Indians. These minutes, it seems, contained fome unhandfome reflections upon his excellency; infinuating, that to treat feparately with them, he had employed one Lydius, a perfon of not the most unexceptionable character, either for loyalty or integrity. The fingle reafon upon which the furmife could be founded was this. Lydius, who formerly lived near Lake George, and whofe Indian acquaintance was very extensive, had offered the general his affiftance, in procuring the junction of a number of them, on the defigned expeditions. Upon which he wrote to Mr. Johnfon, intimating the pleafure it would give

> \* Sir William Johnson's own feat, near the lower Mohawk caftle, about 36 miles from Albany.

> > him,

him, if he could make any use of this 1755. man in his Majefty's fervice. On delivering those minutes into the general's hands, Johnson, sensible of the infinuation, told him, he intirely difapproved the reflection they feemed to contain, and appeared ashamed of its infertion. Having perused the paper, Shirley could not avoid complaining of the ill ufage; while the other with folemn vows protefted, he was not privy to it, and importuned him to return the minutes, that he might erafe the obnoxious passage. The former confided in the fincerity of his protestations, but soon after had abundant reason to distrust his integrity.

THE general had applied to one Staats, who refided near Albany, and had a confiderable intereft with the Indians of Stockbridge \*. He propofed to him his raifing a company of them, as a guard to the battoes in their paffage to Ofwego. Privately was this man intimidated from the undertaking: and Mr. Johnfon, to induce him to break thro' his promifes, offered him

\* Stockbridge, by the Indians called Houfatonuc, lies upon the weftern confines of the Maffachufets Bay, in the eaftern parts of the province of New York.

a captain's

a captain's commission, could he en-1755. gage an Indian company to proceed on the expedition under his own direction.

Faction formed

general.

YOUR LORDSHIP, being already informed of this gentleman's appointment to the command of the provincial army, by the interest of General Shirley, will fcarce have patience at the recital of a conduct fo aftonishing and ungrateful. The fecret, my Lord, was this. - Mr. Johnson was never diftinguished for his fense or penetration. He had now for his aid-de-camp Capt. Wraxal, a man of art and genius, who againftthe a few years before had been appointed and occa-fecretary for Indian affairs, and clerk of the city, and county of Albany. Gofion of it. vernor Clinton had granted a commiffion for the latter of those offices, before the date of Wraxal's fign manual. A fuit was therefore commenced, and is ftill depending between him, and the perfon in possession of the office, fulpended on the determination of a point Upon this account Wraxal of law. became an humble dependant on Lieut. Governor De Lancey, before whom, unless superseded in the chief command, the cafe must be determined upon a writ of error : The latter, who had been a declared enemy to Johnson, throughout

throughout the whole of Clinton's ad- 1755. ministration, and had even prevented the affembly from difcharging a very equitable demand he had against the province for fervices and difburfements, now determined to fall in with, and fet him up, in competition with Shirley. Wraxal's poft and dependence afforded a fine opportunity for the purpose; and fo Johnfon became ftrongly attached Evileffects to the Lieut, Governor, Your Lord-of it. ship will no longer wonder at his procuring all the Indians he could prevail upon, to join the provincial troops under his own command; or at his attempts to excite others to embaraís and obftruct the general's defigns upon the Lake Ontario. In fupport of a charge fo heavy as this, I think it incumbent upon me to affign the following inftances : 1. Not an Indian joined General Shirley at Schenectady, agreeably to Mr. Johnson's positive affurances. 2. Nor at either of the castles in the five cantons, as he paffed thro' them to Ofwego; but, on the contrary: 3. One Bant, an Onondaga (three of whole fons were in Johnson's army) at the head of feveral other Indians, declared to Mr. Shirley at Ofwego, that it was a place of trade and peace - that there should be no war there - and that he fhould not

1755. not difturb the French; adding, that he was going with the like meffage to Canada. The general having convinced him, that the expulsion of the French from their encroachments must redound to the advantage of the Six Nations; he afferted, that Mr. Johnfon had fent them upon this embaffy to Canada. Tho' this appeared utterly incredible, 'tis nevertheless certain, 4, several other Indians arrived from the Onondaga caftle, with a belt declaring it to have been fent them by Mr. Johnfon, with his request, that not a man of them would join the King's troops, under the command of General Shirley. 5. Others alfo, from the Seneca, Oneida and Cayuga cantons concurred in thelike reports; particularly one Redhead, an Indian of great Fame, and a fpeaker at the late congress at Mount-Johnson, came to Ofwego, in his way to Ofwagatic or la Gallette, and defired the ceffation of all military defigns; affirming, that with the fame requeft he was going to the French.

It was with difficulty, my Lord, thefe Indians were reconciled to our attempts, detained at Ofwego, and therefore prevented from communicating our operations to the enemy. The general, from thefe inftances, became more and more fulfpicious, fulpicious, that the faction at New York 1755. were endeavouring to embarals and impede his meafures. What farther confirmed his fulpicions, that the Lieut. Governor of New York, with that view, made Mr. Johnfon his inftrument, was a letter, which after his arrival at Ofwego he received from the latter, wherein he jultified that very alperlion before difavowed, contained in the minutes above recounted.

My LORD, we will now leave Mr. Shirley at Ofwego, and purfue the courfe of transactions, as well at New York, as in the fouthern colonies.

DUNBAR, having reached Fort Cum-Dunbar berland, difpatched an Indian express marches to General Shirley, with an account delphia. of the defeat, and the neceffary returns respecting the troops under his command; acquainting him, moreover, with his intention of marching to Philadelphia, and his hopes of meeting his orders at Shippensburgh. About the fame time Mr. Dinwiddie wrote to Dunbar, proposing a fecond attempt on Fort Du Quesne. But a council being thereupon held, the members of which were Col. Dunbar, Lieut. Col. Gage, Governor Sharpe, Major Chapman, Major, Sparke, and Sir John St. Clair, it

1755. it was unanimoufly conceived, that Mr. Dinwiddie's scheme was impracticable. The very next day, being the fecond of August, Dunbar began his march towards Philadelphia, with 1600 men, four fix-pounders, and as many cohorns; leaving behind him the Virginia and Maryland companies, and about 400 wounded. At this fudden departure Frontiers of the forces, the Virginians were exof Virgitremely difobliged, as not only exponia left exfing their frontiers, and occafioning the pofed. daily defertion of their provincials; but because the enemy, in flying parties, penetrated into the province, and on many of the inhabitants committed robberies and murder. What judgment ought to be formed of this retreat, I leave your Lordship to deter-mine. Certainly those fouthern colonies ought to have ftrengthened General Braddock with a large body of provincial forces, which had doubtlefs prevented all that effusion of blood and treasure - the fatal confequence of their ill judged parfimony! Upon the Another attempt advices received from Dunbar, Mr. onFortDu Shirley gave orders for renewing the attempt, if the fouthern colonies would proposed. readily afford him a competent reinforcement.

GOVERNOR

GOVERNOR MORRIS having convened 1755. the Penfylvania affembly, informed them of the retreat of our army, and But Pen-in a well-drawn pathetic fpeech, preffed withholds them to the most vigorous measures for her Aid. the defence of their borders. They proceeded fo far as to vote for raifing 50,000 l. but offering a bill for taxing the proprietary-eftate, an immediate rupture enfued, of which your Lordfhip is long fince acquainted, by the ample accounts in fundry late pamphlets on that and fimilar fubjects. As to Vir-Virginia ginia — now equally open to the irrup-provides tions of the enemy, four companies of for her rangers were ordered out, and the af-Defence fembly voted 40,0001. for furnishing aalone. thoufand men for the frontier defence. About the fame time, met the council and affembly of New Jerfey, and the latter voted 30,000 l. for the public fervice : but as the house proposed to prolong the currency of the bills for nine years, to which Mr. Belcher, who never fwerves from his inftructions, not being able to affent, 15,000 l. only was New Jerraifed, and its ufe reftricted to keeping fey only on foot her regiment at Ofwego, com-continues manded by Col. Schuyler. At New ment in York, the houfe of reprefentatives af-pay. fembled on the 5th of August, and fet out with a generous fpirit. Agreeable

10

1755. to the requeft of the Maffachufets Bay government, always foremost in military affairs, they refolved to reinforce ragement the provincial army, deftined for Crown with re- Point, with 400 men. The bill was fpect to the actually passed the house for that purreinforce- pose; and the council had determined figned by to conceal from their knowledge, the NewYork, contents of a fecond letter from Gen.

Shirley to Col. Dunbar, of the 7th of August, in which he ordered him to proceed with his troops to Albany, for the protection of that important poft, in cafe the colony forces should meet with a repulse. By this bill the affembly proposed to invest the respective captains of the city militia with an arbitrary power to draught men for the fervice. The defign of this extraordi-nary project was fulpected to ferve a particular purpofe, on a new election of reprefentatives, which, according to cuftom, it was thought would immediately enfue the arrival of Sir Charles Hardy, who was foon expected with a commission for the chief command of this province. It certainly was a favourite bill; for, contrary to precedent, the Lieut. Governor came to the council board \*, and preffed them to pass it: but

\* Before the administration of Governor Cofby, it was cuftomary for the governors to be but when he perceived an amendment 1755. preparing for a ballot of the recruits in New York, as well as in the other counties, he immediately laid the general's letter to Dunbar before the houfe — in confequence of which, the defign of a reinforcement inftantly dropped, and the affembly adjourned the next day.

AFTER what I have already recounted, His influyour Lordship will not, I prefume, be ence over at all furprized, to find Mr. De Lancey the affemleaving no device untried, to maintain the fole direction of the affembly. He knew that on his intereft with the reprefentatives depended his credit with the ministry; and that with the expiration of his power, to carry certain points of prerogative, would alfo expire their opinion of his importance. His agents in England, to fupport their patron, had hitherto amused a certain noble Lord with many specious promises. They had represented his capacity to ferve the Crown in very magnificent terms; nor forgot his readiness to procure, whenever an opportunity

be prefent in the council, even when fitting in their legiflative capacity. But fince that period, they have not openly interposed in the confultations of that branch of the legislature.

presented,

1755. prefented, the obedience of the house to fome favourite inftructions. Hence it is evident, that the lofs of his afcendancy over that branch of the legiflature, must naturally terminate in the extinction of his grandeur derived from the Crown

WHILE he held the reins of government, affumed on Sir Danvers Ofborne's decease, the ministry had none to infpect his conduct, or trace him thro' the mazy labyrinth of his politics. From himfelf came all their intelligence, and hence undoubtedly none in his own diffavour. During these golden days of fecurity and repofe, he refigned himfelf to pleafure, and indulged his natural difpolition to voluptuousness and ease. The province, the mean while, was principally governed by his fecretary; who, like a fecond Atlas, bore the chief burden of the state. Thus negligent His popu-of his politics, his popularity began to larity de- fuffer a manifest declension. It was moreover notably abridged by his paffing the charter before-mentioned, repugnant, by his own confession, to the dictates of his judgment. By this ftep he incurred fuch general umbrage, that the very members of the affembly could not be wrought upon to confirm it. Nay, fodifguftfultothe people was this charter, that

clines.

that a majority of the most reputable 1755. inhabitants united against it in a petition to the house. Civil liberty, and by some, even the rights of conscience were imagined to be in danger; and the op-polition being, as it were, pro aris S focis, was extremely animated. The Lieut. Governor became now apprehenfive of the confequence. He ftood upon the point of refigning his command. to a fucceffor hourly expected; and, without regaining his feat as chief juftice, his popularity appeared descending from its meridian: nor, in cafe of a diffolution was he infenfible his authority with the houfe must fuffer a total eclipfe. Your Lordship cannot therefore but observe, of what moment it was, to fecure the friendship of the next governor. Permit me to mention the arts, whereby it was accomplished.

Sir CHARLES HARDY arrived in our Hefecures harbour on the 2d of September 1755, the ear of The council immediately convened his fucceffor; themfelves for his reception. In the midft of their confultations, Mr. Oliver De Lancey, without leave of the board, bolts into the chamber, and modeftly interpofes his advice, to fend a meffage to Sir Charles, requefting his continuance in the fhip, till the next morning. The reafon affigned was, to gain time for

1755. for drawing out the militia, to receive his excellency at landing, with the formality and honour due to his rank. But the true fecret was, to gain an opportunity for the Lieut. Governor, and a felect juncto, to pass the evening with him, in order to conciliate his graces, and give him early impressions in favour of their party. The next day, the governor published his commission; and was, by Mr. De Lancey, invited to a public entertainment. In the evening they conducted him to the common, to hear the acclamations of the people; and on every occasion, followed him with fervile court and adulation. To impress a high sense of his predecessor's popularity, they fpared no pains. For this purpose also they intrigued with the affembly, and city corporation, two elective bodies, and thence under his influence. Of the latter, Mr. Oliver De and procuresculo-Lancey, as alderman, was a member; giums on and, with true fraternal affection, ftihis own mulated the board to infert in their adadminidrefs a compliment to his brother. stration. modeft motion, my Lord! and fo ve-hemently urged, that it was carried, tho' not without fome opposition. The burden of that momentous passage, without which the whole had been jejune and infipid, was discharged in these terms

terms-" We have the greatest reason 1755. " to expect the continuation of that -" wife and happy administration, we " have been bleffed with fome time " paft." Still greater was Mr. De Lancey's intereft in the affembly, as I have already had the honour to acquaint your Lordship. But one gentleman in that house, opposed the flattery of their address. He is a man of an affluent independent fortune, a bold unshack-led spirit, and of strong natural parts. The address was calculated to fecure De Lancey's power both with governor and people: the former, by difplaying to Sir Charles his formidable intereft in that house; the latter, by preventing a diffolution, than which nothing was the object of greater dread. " It has, Sir, " (thefe are the expressions) been usual " in this colony, at the acceffion of a " new governor, to give the people an 66 opportunity of a new election of re-" prefentatives. If your excellency " conceives, that fuch a measure, in " the present state of affairs, will be " confiftent with his Majefty's fervice, " and the fecurity of this his loyal co-" lony, it will be agreeable to us, and " to the people we have the honour to " represent.

D

" THE

"THE importance of the business under our confideration, and the difpatch neceffary to accomplish it, will plead our excuse to your excellency, for not being earlier in this addrefs.

"AND here, Sir, we fhould have ended, were we not in juffice bound to pay fome acknowlegement to the administration of your excellency's predeceffor, the Lieut. Governor; whofe upright intentions, as far as we had opportunities of difcovering them, ever tended to his Majefty's honour and fervice, and the welfare and profperity of this colony."

MR. DE LANCEY is one of the moft fortunate of men. While the people impatiently expected a diffolution, an express arrived on the 12th of September, with a confused, but alarming account of an action at Lake George. This rendered it neceffary for Sir Charles Hardy, immediately to proceed to Albany. Thither the Lieut. Governor accompanied him, and had thereby a fair opportunity to ingross and cajole him. I shall suspend the relation of his fuccess, till I have laid before your Lordship the progress of the provincial army, and their repulse of the French. MAIOR

MAJOR GEN. LYMAN, being ad- 1755. vanced with the troops to the Carrying-Place, about 60 miles from Albany, was waiting the arrival of General Johnfon, who fet out from thence on the 8th of August, with the train of artillery. Lyman had begun a fort at the landing, Lyman on the east fide of Hudson's River, now builds a called Fort Edward. About the latter fort at the Carryingend of the month, Gen. Johnson, with Place. the main body, moved forward 14 miles more northerly, and pitched his camp at the fouth end of Lake George, before called St. Sacrament. By fome Indians, who had been fent as fcouts, he received the following advices :---That they had discovered a party of French and Indians at Tinonderoge, fituate on the ifthmus between the north end of Lake George, and the fouthern part of Lake Champlain, 15 miles on this fide Crown Point; but that no works were there thrown up. To have fecured this pafs, which commanded the route to Crown Point thro' the Lake, had been a meafure extremely advifeable. Mr. Johnson, informed of its importance, on the 1st of September wrote to Gen. Shirley, that he was impatient to get up his battoes; propofing then to proceed with part of the troops, and feize upon that pass. The  $\hat{D}_2$ French

1755. French however took advantage of the delay, and cut out work enough for him at his own camp.

OF the troops which failed from Breft in the fpring, amounting to about 3000, your Lordship knows, eight companies were taken with the Lys and Alcide men of war, who fell in with our fleet commanded by Admiral Bofcawen. One thousand were landed at Louisburgh; and the refidue arrived at Quebec, with Monf. de Vandreuil governor-general of Canada, and Baron Dieskau, commander of the forces. The French Court, well apprifed of the fingular confequence of Ofwego, had determined to reduce it. Such being the baron's instructions, he immediately proceeded to Montreal; from whence defigns to he detached 700 of his troops up the river, intending himfelf fpeedily to join them with the remainder. Just before he had made the neceffary preparations, Montreal was alarmed with the news of our forming a numerous army near Lake St. Sacrament, for the reduction of Fort Frederic, and perhaps to penetrate into the heart of Canada. Whereupon a grand council being held, the baron was importuned to proceed thro' Lake Champlain, for the defence

Diefkau reduce Ofwego;

but is diwerted.

of

DIESKAU, having in vain waited the He coming up of our army, at length re-marches folved himfelf to advance towards them; to attack and if he proved victorious, to defolate G. Johnour northern fettlements, lay the towns of Albany and Schenectady in afhes, and cut off all communication with Ofwego. A dreadful refolution, my Lord! And had he fucceeded—I tremble at the thought—had he fucceeded. But the Supreme Difpofer of events had not yet devoted us to ruin; and therefore, like the counfels of Achitophel, blafted the fanguinary purpofe.—

For the execution of this defign, he embarked at Fort St. Frederic with 2000 men in battoes, and landed at the South Bay \*. Of this movement, Gen. Johnfon had not the leaft intimation, 'till his focuts diffeovered their actual departure from the South Bay towards Fort Edward. By an Englifh prifoner, the baron was told that the fort was defencelefs, and our camp at the Lake, when he left it a few days before, without lines, and defitute of cannon.

\* About 16 miles from the English encampment.

D 3

Having

His irregulars averfe to the attack of Fort Edward

camp ;

1755. Having approached within two miles of Fort Edward, he opened his defign to his troops, confifting of 600 militia, as many Indians, and 200 regulars. To animate his irregulars, who feemed difinclined to the attack propofed, he affured them, that inevitable must be their fuccefs-" that on reducing this " fort, the English camp must necessa-" rily be abandoned, and their army " difperfe in great diforder-that this " would enable them to fubdue Alba-" ny; and by ftarving the garrifon of " Ofwego, fuperadd to their conqueft " the absolute dominion of Ontario." With whatever intrepidity this harangue infpired his European troops, the Canadians and favages, fearful of our cannon, were utterly averfe to the fcheme; but declared their willingness to furprize our camp, where they expected nothing beyond mufquetry\*. Thus He moves disappointed in his principal design, he against our changed his route, and began to move against the main body at the Lake. Gen. Johnfon, on the information of his fcouts, had difpatched feparate mef-

> \* Our artillery was got up to the camp, from Fort Edward, but a day or two before the action, of which the French had no intelligence.

> > fengers

fengers to Fort Edward, with advice 1755. of the enemy's approach towards that garrifon; of which, one was unfortunately intercepted; the reft who got back, reported, that they had deferied the enemy about four miles to the northward of the fort. Instead of any attempt to difcover the ftrength of the guard left with their battoes at the South Bay, which might eafily have been cut off, a council of war refolved the next morning to detach 1000 men, with fome Indians, to fall upon, or, as Mr. Johnfon expresses it in his letter to the feveral governors, " to *catch* the enemy in their retreat." On this fervice commanded Col. Williams, a brave officer, who met the baron within four miles of our camp.

THE English, my Lord, were encamped on the banks of Lake George, being covered on either fide by a low thick-wooded swamp. After the march of the detachment, Gen. Johnson drew up the cannon, then at 500 yards diftance from the front. Trees were also felled to form some fort of breast-work : and this was all his cover against an attack; having hitherto strangely delayed the proper retrenchments.

D 4

ABOUT

ABOUT an hour after Williams's de-1755. -parture, a heavy fire was heard; which and meets evidently approaching, Gen. Johnson tachment judged rightly, that our detachment was retreating: for the French were fuperior in number, amounting to a-bout 1800. Upon this he fent out a reinforcement to fupport them; which was very judicioufly conducted on the death of Williams, by Lieut. Colonel Whiting, a Connecticut officer, who gained much applause at the reduction of Louisburgh. Gen. Johnson informs the governors, " That about half an " hour after eleven the enemy appear-" ed in fight, and marched along the " road in very regular order, directly " upon our center: That they made a " finall halt, about 150 yards from the " breaft-work, when the regular troops " made the grand and center attack; " while the Canadians and Indians " fquatted and difperfed on our flanks." This halt was the baron's capital error : for, amidst the consternation at the camp, had he clofely followed up the detachment, he had eafily forced their lines, and gained a complete victory. Eut by continuing for fome time a platcon fire, with little execution at that distance, our men recovered their spirits. As foon as the artillery began to play, Dielkau

Dieskau and his regulars found them- 1755. felves totally deferted by the militia and favages, who all skulked into the fwamps, took to trees, and maintained a scattered fire upon our flanks for some time, with variable and intermitting brifkness. Having now no command He is deof any part of his army, except his feated, handful of regulars, the baron thought and taken proper to retire, which he did in very great diforder. A party from the camp followed him, fell upon his rear, difperfed the remaining foldiers about him, and being himfelf wounded in the leg, was found refting on a ftump, utterly abandoned and deftitute of fuccour. Feeling for his watch, to furrender it, one of our men, fuspecting him in fearch of a piftol, poured a charge thro' his hips; of which wound he is not yet recovered. Upon his retreat, the militia and Indians retired in finall parties: and as the English neglected to continue the purfuit, they halted about four miles from the camp, at the very place where the engagement hap-pened in the morning. Opening their packs for refreshment, they here entered into a confultation, refpecting a fecond attack. Why the enemy was not pursued, when their retreat became general, no tolerable reafon has ever D 5 yet

yet been affigned; and Mr. Johnfon, 1755. in his letter, feems very artfully to e-Nothing however could be Gallant vade it. behaviour more fortunate than the gallant behaviof M'Ginour of a party confifting of about 200, nes. led by Capt. M'Ginnes, who had been detached from Fort Edward, to the affiftance of the main body. They fell upon the French in the evening, put an end to their confultations, and gave them a total overthrow. M' Ginnes died of the wounds he received in this rencounter, having fignalized himfelf by a fpirit and conduct that would have done honour to a more experienced officer. MR. WRAXAL, in his letter to the Remark on Wrax-Lieut. Governor of New York, told him, al's imagihe ftood fo near Gen. Johnfon, when nation. the latter received his wound, that " he " thought he faw the ball enter:" which curious piece of intelligence was obliterated before its publication. only mention this circumstance to convince your Lordship, that the most intrepid foldier hath not always the fame prefence of mind.

The enemy not purfued. Ir the dufk of the evening was too far advanced, before the repulfe at the Lake, for an immediate purfuit (which by the way could not be the cafe, fince M' Ginnes's encounter was fubfequent) yet the neglect of it the next day admits

mits of no colourable apology. Mr. 1755. Lyman urged it with great warmth; but the general, with most of the field officers, are accused of an equal difinclination. Mr. Johnfon, to judge by his letter, feemed well fatisfied with his efcape, and determined with this action to clofe the prefent campaign. It was probably to avoid the profecution of the expedition, that he transmitted no account of the battle to General Shirley; contenting himfelf with requesting Lieut. Governor Phipps to fend a copy of his letter from Bofton, tho' his own fituation was 200 miles nigher to Ofwego. The gentleman at Albany, to whom his difpatches were intrusted, fuspecting their contents, and conceiving their communication to the general abfolutely neceffary for his Majefty's fervice, broke open the letter to Governor Phipps, and fent an express with a copy to Ofwego.

THE Indians, during the whole of the The Indiengagement, fome of the Mohawks only ansjoined not in the excepted, retired from the camp, wait-action : ing the event of the conflict at a convenient diftance. Nor indeed was their affiftance expected, by those who knew their boafted fidelity was a mere delufion, and Mr. Johnson's fo much magnified influence, what it has fince appeared to all men, the groffeft impofture. They even declared before their march, and left our army after it.

Major

cioully

ardice.

1755. march, they intended not to engage, but to be witneffes of the gallantry of And had Dieskau won the our troops. day, equally ready had they been to fcalp their brethren the English, as now they appeared to exercife their brutal dexterity on the French. Moreover, they came in a body to Albany, immediately after the battle, on pretence of celebrating the fuccefs of our arms, and to condole with the Widows of those who fell in the action. This, fays one of Mr. Johnfon's encomiasts, is their cuftom; fubjoining prophetically, that they were in a fortnight after their departure to return to the camp. The favages, My Lord, obferve no fuch cuftom, fave on the conclusion of an enterprize; whereas this was fcarcely commenced: and as to their return, 'tis notorious they never did. Befides, had the general the real interest pretended, would he not, for once, have induced them to postpone their triumphant festivity, and untimely condolence, when their prefence at the camp, would they really fight, was of indifpenfible neceffity; and himfelf in expectation of a fecond attack ; nor, by the ftrain of his letter, ex-Gen. Ly- empt from a little perturbation of mind? To render the luftre of this gentleman maliman's character still more refulgent, by charged preventing with cowpreventing any one's fharing with him 1755. the glory of the day, a junto combined at the camp, and framed a letter \*, impeaching Mr. Lyman, the fecond in command, of daftardly carriage, which they procured one Cole, a fellow of no reputation, to fign, and convey to the prefs. A notable inftance of the amazing latitude to which an invidious fpirit is capable of proceeding : So true is the poet's obfervation,

---- Men that make

Envy and crooked malice nourifhment, Dare bite the beft — SHAKESP.

For, in reality, no man, my Lord, behaved with more magnanimity, than the unfortunate object of their jealoufy: and from his fuperior merit actually arofe their malignity, as he thence rivalled their deified idol. The reafon why this much-injured officer deferred his vindication, was not only the difgraceful name of his Calumniator, but becaufe he expected that juffice from the public; who accordingly, in teftimony of his merit, vefted him, the next campaign, with the fame impor-

\* —Minds that will mount into fuperior flate, Climb mifchief's ladder—

RICHARD's Meffalina.

1755. tant poft. But numbers of witneffes eye-witneffes, utterly impartial, and not belonging to the camp, are ready to depofe, that by them he was feen fighting like a lion, and expofing his life in the hotteft of the battle: not to mention a gentleman\* of undoubted veracity, to whom Gen. Johnfon, two days after the action, frankly acknowledged in his tent, that to Lyman was chiefly to be afcribed the honour of the victory.

Remarks I SHALL now, my Lord, take the on John-liberty to make a few remarks on Mr. fon's rea-Johnfon's letter + to the governors; and fons for not purfuing the purfuing his advantage, as well as thofe enemy, or alledged for not profecuting the expeprofecutdition. The repulse of the French deinghis ex-livered us from fuch unspeakable calapedition.

mity, naturally to be apprehended from the enemy's fuccefs, that we have infinite reafon to thank the God of ARMIES, for thus remarkably refcuing us from the jaws of perdition. Nor ought we to mention either our officers or men, who generally behaved as well as could be expected, without a fuitable

\* Col. John Renfalair, of Albany.

+ Vide Johnfon's letter, which is added to this Dublin Edition by way of Appendix.

tribute

tribute of gratitude. But the general's 1755. own letter will enable me to convince your Lordfhip, that the magnificent trophies erected to his fame, fprung wholly from the New York cabal, whofe fervices, when encircled with his laurels, he was ever after to acknowlege and retaliate

## --- fana redimitus tempora lauro --- veterem Anchifem agnofcit amicum,

By this letter he appears fo confcious of deferving reprehension, rather than applause, that the latter part of his epiftle is apparently calculated to divert all inquiry into the true reason of his not purfuing the enemy, and breaking up the campaign, without paying a vilit to Crown Point. " Our men, fays he, " have fuffered fo much fatigue for " three days paft, and are conftantly " ftanding upon their arms by day, " half the whole upon guard by night, " and the reft lie down armed and ac-" coutred; that both officers and men are " almost worn-out." I can't help thinking, that had the general begun his breaft-work more feafonably, and not waited for intelligence of the enemy's advancing, before he ordered up his cannon, his men had been lefs fatigued by

1755. by this redoubtable action. But left the world should remain in the dark about the real grounds of his apprehen-fion, he proceeds --- " The enemy may " rally; and we judge they have confi-" derable reinforcements near at hand." I queftion, my Lord, whether the whole circle of history affords a fingle instance of an army's rallying, after the flaughter of 1000 men (his own computation) out of about 1800, the whole force of the enemy. And whence he conjectured they had any reinforcement fo near at hand, as not to be able to join their routed detachment, still remains one of those arcana of state, which, by common understandings, is not to be fathomed : or, if the French confifted of 200 grenadiers, 800 Canadians, and 700 Indians (the baron's account to the general) fo great a flaughter as is pretended by the letter, with the loss of the greatest part of the principal officers, and Monf. St. Pierre, who had the chief command and influence over the Indians, must have reduced them to lefs than 800. From thefe, one would have imagined, there was no danger of a fecond attack. Far more probable was it, that for fo momentous an enterprize as the reduction of the forts before-mentioned, the French had muftered

tered all the forces they could spare 1755. from Crown Point and Tinonderoge, where many of the regular troops were pofted; efpecially, as they went un-furnished with cannon. - Add to this, that our army was now flushed with victory; the enemy, on the contrary, difconcerted; and, according to his ac-count, most of their principal officers, and many of their men, flain; the Indians too, by the death of St. Pierre, probably wavering and diffipated. This, if fuch were the facts, was a glorious opportunity to disposses them of Tinonderoge. But the longer they were fuffered to fortify, the more arduous the talk to diflodge them, and the greater the loss of our prefent advan-tage, refulting from their deteat and our fuccess. Belides was there any probability of their return the next day, to re-affault the camp with mulquetry, when the effects of our cannon (admit-ing them to have done the pretended execution \*) was still fo recent in their memories; and to the Indians, even

\* The cannon were fo ill-ferved, and highly elevated, that they did, beyond all controverfy, no execution at all; none of the dead being obferved to have been killed by cannon-fhot : but amongft the tops of the trees, 30 and 40 feet high, they made great and ufelefs havock. the 1755. the first time, fo visibly tremendous? But the cautious general fubjoins ---"We don't think it either prudent or "fafe to be fending out parties in fearch " of the dead." I agree, it had been more for his Majefty's fervice to have difpatched them in purfuit of the living. After a fhort paragraph concerning the wounded, his panic returns --- " I think " we may expect very fhortly a more " formidable attack." More formidable than what? Why, than that of their regulars firing at a diftance, and the Canadians and Indians running away ---" and that the enemy will then come " with artillery." I wonder whether this gentleman expected to reduce Crown Point without being exposed to the French artillery. But whence this furmife of a more formidable attack, he thinks not proper to communicate. It was well known, the whole force fent from France amounted to about 2000: ---that of these, admiral Boscawen took eight companies, and 1000 were in garrifon at Louifburgh. Admitting therefore that all the reft arrived at Quebec, without any lofs, (a favourable conceffion) the utmost amount that reached Canada was about 1700; of which 500 were at Cadaraqui : fo that, without

without any allowance for those killed 1755. at the camp, or in the mock purfuitwhich enfued, the whole number of regulars that arrived with Dieskau, and could come against him, but little exceeded 1100. The gentleman proceeds - " The late Col. Williams " had the ground cleared for building " a ftockaded fort : our men are fo " haraffed, and obliged to be upon " watchful duty, that I think it would " be both unseasonable, and, I fear, in " vain, to fet them at work upon the " defigned fort. I defign to order the " New Hampshire regiment up here to " reinforce us; and I hope fome of " the defigned reinforcements will be " with us in a few days. When thefe " fresh troops arrive, I shall "- I dare fay your Lordship expects at least the demolition of Fort St. Frederic : nothing like it -- " I shall immediately " fet about building a fort." Still the ftrongest symptoms of terror and alarm : for, 'tis evident from this passage, he had now laid afide all thoughts of profecuting the expedition, fhould even fuccours arrive, and in greater numbers than were neceffary. All his puiffant purposes terminated now, " in " fetting about building a fort." And if indeed he thought Crown Point impregnable

1755. pregnable by the army then under his command, above 4000 ftrong, he must neceffarily conclude it would be found fo the next year, by double the number : and if then attempted thro' another route, his grand fortrefs at the end of the Lake was abfolutely ufelefs. Nor would it prove any defence to the country between Lake George and Hudson's River, while the French could penetrate it by two other more ufual paffages, the South-Bay and Wood-Creek; thro' the former of which they had actually marched to his camp. And as to their formidable attack with artillery, whence could they bring it, but from Crown Point? And if they learnt he intended, in the prefent campaign, nothing beyond building a ftockaded fort, that very intelligence was fufficient to induce them to attack the camp with cannon; againft which, I am confident, his fort would make but a very indifferent reliftance. But, in reality, 'twas most probable they would exert their efforts in ftrengthening Crown Point and Tinonderoge; the reduction of which, for not improving our fuccefs at the camp, will coft us a vaft addition of blood and treasure.

THUS,

THUS, my Lord, ended this expen-1755. five expedition in erecting a wooden fort; faulted by Mr. Montrefor \* Reflections on the and, I dare fay, derided by the enemy fortune So that if ever any man obtained lau-and conrels without earning them, it was thisduct of fortunate general; who, by the fplen-this genedid reprefentations of his fecretary, and the fovereign decree of his patron, is exalted into an eminent hero. To the panegyrical pen of Mr. Wraxal, and the — fic volo, fic jubeo — of Lieut. Gov. De Lancey, is to be afcribed that mighty renown, which ecchoed thro' the colonies, reverberated to Europe, and elevated a raw unexperienced youth into a kind of fecond Marlborough —

## Fortunate puer, tu nunc eris alter ab illo.

So capricious is fortune, and fo fond of fporting with human affairs. The emperor Severus (I think it is Herodian tells the ftory) when obliged to raife the fiege of Atras, the only attempt in which he had ever been baffled, thought himfelf conquered becaufe he did not conquer: but our hero, it feems, is a

\* Chief engineer.

conqueror,

1755. conqueror, becaufe he was not con-quered. When a general finds himfelf attacked in his camp, a very quaker methinks, would forget his principles, and follow, in fpite of Barclay and the meeting, the powerful dictates of nature's incentive to felf-defence. And did the valour of our warrior carry him an inch farther ? Did he purfue an enemy, who by flying, with the lofs of about 30 men, exhibited a full proof of a moft extraordinary pufillanimity? Or, if his wound (which, confidering it was made by a ball vifible in its flight to his aid-de-camp, must have been very capacious) rendered his perfonal purfuit impracticable; were any orders given to improve the fortune of the day, and deftroy a fugitive army? Was not, on the contrary, the noble ardor of those who offered to purfue, by politive orders, repressed; and a poltroon adversary fuffered to escape, whose recent cowardice promifed a general flaughter, and who, in their present panic, had fallen a facrifice to our victorious arms?

Why this THESE are facts of inconteftible noaction was toriety: and if your Lordship demands, fo greatly whence then the accounts that fix or exaggerateight hundred, nay a thousand, fell before the camp (when, in reality, the enemy loft not above two hundred in all

all the three engagements, which is lefs 1755. than our own lofs) there is no other way of accounting for these glaring mifrepresentations, than that it fuited our present system of politics to have this action exaggerated and magnified. It was neceffary to exalt Johnson, in order to depress Shirley, and they who had reprefented the expedition against Crown Point of fuch prodigious importance, thought it adviseable to render every thing important that was transacted in that expedition. Every man among us knew it to be an impofition; and yet ran the rifque of having his head broke for offering to doubt it. It was notorious, not above 30 of the enemy were found flain at the camp; and that the reft of the dead could neither. fly into the air, nor dive into the earth. Where then was the remainder? To anticipate the queftion, left any one should have effrontery enough to ftart it - they were carried off by a flying enemy, who took to their heels to fave their own lives; and yet were fo anxious about their dead, as to carry them all along. Such manifeft contradictions are we obliged to believe !

NAV, to excufe this favourite general; the blame of not following his advantage,

vantage, has been thrown on Mr. Shir-1755. ley, and attributed to his politive di-Shirley ab-rections. Befides the abfurdity of the furdly accufation, that he could be acceffory cenfured. to an omifion of this nature, it was abfolutely impossible for him to know whether the enemy would at all rifk an attack. Your Lordship will confider, the general was then at least 365 miles from the place of action, nor advised of it till nine days after it happened. But when he received the intelligence, fo far from directing to the inactivity of a merely defensive conduct, that he difpatched repeated expresses to Mr. John-fon, urging him in the most pressing terms, to purfue the advantage already obtained; and if unable to proceed in perfon, to commit the charge of the troops to Major Gen. Lyman : or, if he found it impracticable to inveft Crown Point that feason, at least to make himfelf master, if possible, of the enemy's advanced poft at Tinonderoge. - But all was ineffectual: the laurel being already acquired, fortune was not again to be put to a defperate venture.

> We will now, if your Lordship pleases, return to Ofwego, where General Shirley arrived the 21st of August, and

and take a view of the course of his 1755. proceedings in that quarter.

YOUR LORDSHIP may remember, Courfe of that the troops marched from Schenec-proceedtady, with fcarce half the number of ings at battoemen, which contracted for the <sup>Oiwege</sup>. fervice; and thefe by frequent defertions gradually decreafed. Hence the transportation of provisions, thro' this long tract of country, was fo much impeded, that until the latter end of September, it was impossible, upon that account, to move from Ofwego.

THE general however had, in the mean time, made all the neceffary preparations for the expedition to Niagara: and as the arrival of a large convoy with provisions was then hourly expected, he held a council of war at A council his camp on the 18th of September; <sup>of war</sup> held there.

His Excellency the GENERAL, Lieut. Col. Ellifon, Lieut. Col. Mercer, Col. Schuyler, Capt. Patten, Major Littlehales, Major Bradftreet, Adj. Gen. Capt. Barford, Capt. Broadley, Com. of the veffels on the Lake. E THE

THE general informed this council, 1755. - that thro' the great defertion of battoe-The gemen, the fcarcity of waggons on the neral re-Mohawk River, and the defertion of prefents fledgemen at the Great Carrying-Place, the state the conveyance of provisions and other of affairs. and inftores had been fo much retarded, that council of there had not been at any time fince his his intelli-arrival, a fufficient quantity of dry pro-gence. vifions to enable him to go upon action : gence. but as a large fupply would probably very foon arrive, he was determined to proceed immediately. He thought proper to inform them of his intelligence concerning the fituation and ftrength of the enemy - which was to this purpofe. - That before he left the Oneida Carrying-Place, two trufty Indians, with as many Albany traders, were fent as fpies to Niagara; who, after fourteen days absence, returned with an account - That the Indians had been two days in the French fort there, which was built partly of ftone, but principally of logs, being in a weak and ruinous condition - that the garrifon confifted of about 60 French and 100 Indians, who faid they had for fome time expected 900 Indians and a quantity of ftores from Canada; but were apprehenfive their veffels were taken - that letters came

came in frequently from Fort Du Queine, 1755. whence also they expected a confiderable reinforcement. The spies added, that the Indians were disgusted at the division of the spoils, on the defeat of General Braddock, and that the French had lost 30 men in that engagement that they faw many English scalps, with a large quantity of cloaths and furniture —that the French had there 70 or 80 large battoes, with which they intended to meet and board our vessels : and this article was confirmed by another Indian, who set out after the spies, and meeting one of our row-gallies, cautioned the commander against a nearer approach to Niagara.

HIS EXCELLENCY also informed the council, that an Indian fpy had been with the Outawawas, who affifted the French in the action at Monongahela that they had declared their inclination to lay down the hatchet; and that others more wefterly gave the like intimations; which had induced him to difpatch four meffengers with belts of wampum, to invite them into our alliance, or at leaft to engage their neutrality.

UPON the general's arrival at Ofwego, he thought it neceffary to procure intelligence from Frontenac; and for that purpose fent out a party of white men  $E_2$  and [ 102 ]

1755. and Indians, who returned about the -8th of September, with informationthat they landed upon an ifland, about fix furlongs from the fort, from whence they had a full view of it-that it was built in a bay, near the edge of the water, and furrounded by a ftone wall; the land behind it cleared and rifing in a gradual acclivity-that two veffels of about 40 tons each, lay moored in the harbour, unrigged, and without gunsthat at the east end of the fort there was a regular encampment, and fix marquis tents; from the extent of which they imagined it contained about 3 or 400 men .--- Upon the fide of the bay, oppolite the fort, the land projected about half a mile : between this and the island they were upon, was another little island, about three quarters of a mile from the fort, inhabited by about twenty Indian families. The fpies added, that there were feveral other adjacent islands; but they difcovered no battoes. His excellency farther acquainted the council, that an Indian who came to Ofwego about the time of his arrival, and had left Frontenac nine days before, declared there were 30 French within the fort; a confiderable quantity of powder, and many guns mounted on the furrounding wall, which was about fix feet thick; and

and the encampment without confifted 1755. of 600 foldiers. The information of Redhead, to the fame effect, was also laid before the council, with the addition-that there were two encampments, one of Canadians, and the other of regulars, in a hollow, indifcoverable from the island; and that he was told, by the commandant, of a much larger number of troops expected with the general, lately arrived from France; when they proposed to invest Oswego. Gen. Johnson's letter of the 1st of September, fignifying, that his fcouts in-formed him of the departure 300 canoes to Frontenac, was also confidered : and from these articles of intelligence-the account of the arrival of the French troops-the fulpenfion of all intercourfe between Frontenac and Niagara-and their lying ftill fo long at the former; his excellency obferved, it was not im-probable their defign might be to make a defcent on Ofwego, if the whole force proceeded on the expedition to Niagara; which was about 150 miles to the weftward; and from whence, at that advanced feafon, they could not return in less than 30 days. That this was the more probable, as Ofwego was of the greateft importance for fecuring the frontiers of the western colonies, maintain-E 3 ing

1755. ing the British dominion over the great lakes, and the country beyond the Apa-lachian mountains. He alfo took notice of the defenceless state of Oswego, which would render it neceffary to leave a ftrong garrifon there : that the number of effectives at that time in the three regiments and independent companies, including ferjeants and corporals, amounted to 1376; and that the irregulars, who were Albany men and Indians, procured by his own emiffaries, confifted only of 120. For the better fecurity of the place, the general had ordered to be built, with all poffible difpatch, a ftrong wooden fort, capable of mounting cannon, with picquets and a ditch, on a high point, commanding the old fort on the east fide of the river. This he obferved was already begun, and would foon be compleated : and that for the propofed enterprize, he had built and equipped a floop and fchooner of fixty tons each, two row-gallies, each of twenty tons, with eight whale-boats, each capable of carrying fixteen men. He then informed them of his intention to embark for Niagara, as foon as the expected convoy arrived, with 600 regulars, including gunners and matroffes, befides the Albany and Indian irregulars, one 18 pounder, four 12 pounders,

pounders, a ten-inch mortar, a feven- 1755. inch hoyet, two royals, and five fmall fwivel-hoyets, the veffels, whale-boats, and a competent number of battoes; leaving behind him 700 effectives, two 12 pounders, ten 6 pounders, fix 3 pounders, and eight cohorns.

THE council, upon this reprefenta-tion, were unanimoufly of opinion, in anfwer to the feveral queftions proposed, that the force intended for the Niagara expedition was fufficient: but with refpect to Ofwego, fome imagined it would not be defenfible: the majority, how-ever, were of contrary fentiments. All agreed, that a feint upon Frontenac, while his excellency was gone to Nia-gara, was by no means advifeable. They univerfally concurred in the state. univerfally concurred in opinion, that a fort ought to be erected on the weft fide of the old fort: and that it would be for his Majesty's service to prepare materials for building one or more veffels, larger than any of those already upon the lake, capable of mounting ten 6 pounders, besides fwivels, two more rowgallies, and 100 good whale-boats.

In confequence of this advice, 600 Preparati-regulars were draughted, the artillery onstopro-and ordnance-ftores fhipped on board ceed on the floop Ontario, part of the provifions gara expe-on board the floop Ofwego, and the re- dition.

fidue

fidue was ready for the row-gallies, ₹755. whale-boats, and battoes. While these preparations were making, the weather was extremely wet and tempeftuous. The rains began to fall fo heavily on the 18th of the month, that on the beft chosen ground the tents of the foldiers were overwhelmed. As 400 of the troops must have gone in open battoes, it was imposfible to pass the lake with any fafety, till the ftorm abated; which was on the 26th of the month, when orders were immediately iffued for the embarkation of the troops : but thefe could not be carried into execution. Tho' the rains ceafed for a fhort fpace of Which could not time, the weftern winds began to blow be profewith redoubled fury; and were again cuted from fucceeded by continual rains for thirteen the badnefs of the days together. During this boifterous weather, numbers fell fick, whofe tents weather. were an infufficient fhelter : and the Indians, well acquainted with the climate, went off, declaring the feafon too far advanced to admit of an expedition Another council of upon the lake.

In the midft of these difficulties anowar held. in which ther council, confifting of the fame the genemembers who composed the last, was ral reprecalled on the 27th of September. The fents the general acquainted them with the untounfavourable cirward ftate of affairs, and fome of his cumftanlateft ces of affairs.

lateft advices. He observed as follows 1755. -That the preceding day, eight battoes were arrived, with 48 barrels of flour, and 13 of bread; fo that there was then 14 days full allowance of those species. of provisions for 2000, being the numthen in his camp-That he thought it necessary to take with him 21,000 weight of bread and flour, which for 700 men, forty days, amounted only to three-fourths of the usual allowancethat, in fuch cafe, there would be left with the garrifon only 8000 weight of bread and flour, at half allowance for only 12 days : but, by advices received from the Carrying-Place and Mohawk River, he had the greatest reason to expect fuch a quantity of provisions, in a few days, as would be a full supply for fome months-that a party of men, with two officers, in whale-boats, fent feven. days before to Frontenac to difcover the enemy's motions, were returned, with the following report.-That they went into the harbour, and faw the fort, which appeared to be a regular fquare faced with stone, having four embrasures in the front-that the encampment confifted of above 100 tents-that two brigantines of about 40 tons each, and a finall floop lying then at anchor, were rigged, and the fails of one of them bent, and E. 5 a number

a number of battoes lay near the walls 1755. of the fort. He communicated to them alfo a copy of the orders and inftructions given to the French regulars fent thither, which were taken from baron Diefkau, in the action at Lake George: whence it appeared, that ten companies of the Queen's battalion marched from Montreal to Cadaracqui, in two divifions, upon the first and fecond of Auguft, together with 250 Canadians, exclufive of Indians: the number of men therefore at Frontenac, including the garrifon, might amount to 1000 effec-tives, originally defigned, as appeared from those papers, for an attack upon Ofwego. He farther took notice of the departure of fome of our Indians, and their unanimous opinion, that the attempt against Niagara could not fucceed this feafon ; on which account the remainder were refolved to return to their respective caftles; giving nevertheles the highest affurances of their willingnefs to join us in much greater numbers the enfuing fpring-that the Albany traders were of the fame opinion, that the battoes, tho' well adapted for the navigation of fmall rivers, could not live on the lake in fuch tempeftuous weather as had continued for a fortnight pastthat Lieut. Holland, who had refided there

there above three years, declared it was 1755. commonly windy and wet, with few fair days intervening, during the fall.-That it was befides now impracticable for the veffels and battoes to fail in concert: and as the veffels and whale-boats would not contain all the fupplies, there was the utmost danger of spoiling that part of the provisions and ammunition, which must be conveyed in the battoes; in confequence of which many of them might be cut off; it being more than probable, from the weaknefs of their fort, the enemy would attack them on the lake-that from the returns of the director and furgeons of the hofpital, the number of the fick amounted to about 300, exclusive of officers; which they imputed to the exceflive rains, and want of barracks. His excellency informed them, he proposed the erection of barracks, and a ftrong redoubt on the hill, weft of the old fort, before the winter was too far advanced.

THESE matters, my Lord, were at-Their opitentively confidered : and the council nion, and of war prayed leave to add to the gene-advice to ral's reprefentation—That Major Brad-the expeftreet, fince his refidence there, was dition, and perfuaded 1650 Canadians had paffed ftrengthen by from Cadaracqui to Niagara, for the Ofwego. Ohio; a great part of whom, thro' fcarcity 1755. city of provisions, he conceived must then be upon their return to Canada; and that a confiderable number of French traders go annually from Canada to Detroit, and other French fettlements to the westward, who, at this feason, are generally upon their return :---that their passage home is by the way of Niagara, where, it is very probable, they and all the French will tarry, as long as their provisions admit, for the defence of fo important a post. That there were then but few proper battoe-men at Ofwego: nor could they be provided with a fufficient number, as those who underftood the management of battoes were chiefly employed in the transportation of provisions from Schenectady to Ofwego, and from Albany to Lake George; and that the foldiers were unable to conduct them to Niagara, the lake being turbulent generally five days in fix.

THE advice of the council, my Lord, was unanimoufly to this effect—That the arrival of the battoes with provifions, tho' hourly expected, was by no means to be depended upon, there being fcalping-parties in the neighbourhood; one of which, fince the laft council of war, had actually killed three, and captivated two of the workmen employed in building the new fort on the eaft fide of of the river; and the cutting off the 1755. battoes was the more to be apprehended, as the Indians in our alliance were now returning to their caftles. Nor did they think it adviseable to risk the troops in battoes upon the lake, at fo advanced a feafon of the year. They approved his excellency's intention of raifing barracks for the foldiers without delay, and thought the fort on the east fide of the Onondaga River ought to be compleated as foon as possible; and again advifed the erection of a work for mounting cannon on the eminence weft of the old fort-all which, in their opinion, could not be effected before the winter was too far fet in, without employing the whole ftrength then at the place. They were also unanimoufly and clearly of opinion, that his excellency ought to defer any attempt on Niagara or Frontenac, till the next fpring; when they had great reason to expect the junction of a large body of the Six Nations, and fome of the French allies, who had taken up the hatchet againft the English, and were concerned on the banks of the Monongahela. Befides, he might, in the enfuing campaign, have a greater number of troops, whaleboats instead of battoes, and a more powerful naval force, which they conceived

## [ 112 ]

1755. conceived ought to be provided against the next fpring.

Which was carried into ecution. Compleating the fort on the

execution. Completing the fort on the execution east fide of the river, was a matter of principal attention, becaufe fituated on a high point of land, at 100 yards di-ftance from the lake, commanding the ground round about it—the old fort at 450 yards distance—and the entrance of the harbour. Its circumference was 800 feet, being built of logs from 20 to 30 inches diameter, and the outer wall 14 feet high. Round it was to be a ditch 14 feet broad and 10 deep. Within, a fquare log-houfe to overlook the walls, and barracks for 300 men.-This fort, called Ontario, was to mount 16 pieces of cannon. Another, called Ofwego, was immediately begun, upon an eminence 450 yards weft of the old fort. It was a fquare of 170 feet, with bastions, and a rampart of earth and masonry; which, belides the parapet, was to be 20 feet thick, 12 in height, with a ditch 14 feet broad and 10 deep. The barracks within were to contain 200 This was to mount eight pieces men. of cannon; being made the more defenfible, as it commanded a good landing, ing, diftant 150 yards on the edge from 1755.

WHILE these works were carrying on, The ge-the general employed himself in a necess-fary attention to Indian affairs. He la-eftablish boured to establish fome of the principal the Indians Onondagas, who were thro' negligence in our inbecome wavering; and difpatched mef-tereft. fages to those who were gone from us, and settled at Oswegatie, and to the Meffafagues and Chippawees on the north fide of the Lake Ontario. Others were fent to foment the diffaffection of the Outawawas, difgusted at the French partition of the plunder, on Braddock's defeat. With the Senecas, the remoteft from our fettlements of all the five cantons, and therefore the most debauched by the French, he fucceeded fo well, that they now difmiffed Joncaire, one of their emiffaries, whofe father had been long fuffered to refide among them, in fpite of our repeated remonstrances; and was the chief preferver of the fort at Niagara. They also engaged to meet him, the next campaign, with 100 of their warriors, and promised for the future to refuse the affiftance they had formerly given the French, in transporting their furrs, with horfes and fleds, across the Niagara Carrying-Place-as neceffary there, as at any of our portages between

## [ 114 ]

between Schenectady and Ofwego, When 1755. nothing further could be profecuted, the And regeneral retired from Ofwego the 24th of turns to October, leaving 700 men in garrifon, Albany. under the command of Lieut. Col. Mercer; with orders to continue the works projected for its defence.

HAVING, my Lord, taken up too much of your time in a circumstantial relation of the proceedings in this quarter, I shall not trouble you with any reflections upon them. Your Lordship has feen the infurmountable difficulties attending this weftern expedition; and will doubtless approve our not hazarding the lofs of Ofwego. That fuch would have been the event, had Mr. to cut off Shirley left the place about the beginning of October, was wifely forefeen, from the advices he had received : and proceeded baron Dieskau, just after the action at to Niaga-Lake George, affured a gentleman of diftinction in the army, he queftioned. not the English general would make himfelf master of Niagara; but that the French had half the forces he brought with him from Breft, with a number of Canadians and Indians, at Frontenac, ready, immediately on his departure, to invest Ofwego, and cut off his retreat.

French

defigned

Ofwego,

had the

general

ra.

WHILE

WHILE the general was at Albany, 1755. after his return from the lake, forwarding the fupplies for the garrifon at Of-Sir Charles wego; preparing for the operations of calls in the the next campaign, and examining into militia on the state of the troops arrived there a false aunder Col. Dunbar; the city was a-larm. larmed by expresses from General Johnfon, informing, that 8 or 9000 of the enemy were advancing towards him. Sir Charles Hardy, then at Albany, called in the militia : and a detachment of the regular troops, with a train of artillery, held themfelves in readinefs to march at a moment's warning. But another express gave reason to believe those apprehensions were ill-grounded, and General Johnson's fears in some measure abated. It feems a few Indian fcouts had difcovered the tracks of a large army; but Capt. Rogers, the brave officer before-mentioned, came into the camp foon after them, and declared, the enemy were employed, as the general had predicted in his letter to Mr. Johnson of the 19th of September, in throwing up works at Tinonderoge. Upon which, the militia were difmiffed to their refpective habitations.

OF the malignity of the New York faction against the general, I have already acquainted your Lordship: permit 1755. mit me to prefent you with another inftance of the fame fpirit. A mercenary fcribbler, of whom I fhall foon take more particular notice, is pleafed to inform the public, that "Col. Dunbar " with his forces, were obliged fix " weeks to lie encamped at Albany, " in the rain and fnow, till barracks " were built for them. That they were " entirely obliged to Sir Charles Hardy, " that they got a flick of wood to burn. " So (fays he) were our forces difpofed " of."

ALBANY, my Lord, is an old com-pact city, confifting of 3 or 400 well-built houfes: and at about 16 miles N. W. from it, is the town of Schenectady, confifting of about 150 houfes. The inhabitants are far from being indigent: the adjacent country abounds with provisions; and in fuch quarters, your Lordship is sensible, his Majesty's troops will not want neceffaries; efpecially *fuel*, in a country covered with timber. Where then the probability, that the forces, which confifted of 1200, would fuffer in a post like this? As to the affair of barracks, my Lord, there was a council held at New York, on the first of August, when the news arrived of Col. Dunbar's retiring into winter-quarters, after Braddock's defeat.

feat. It was composed of Mr. De Lan- 1755. cey the Lieut. Governor, Meff. Alexander, Kennedy, Murray, Holland, Chambers, and Smith; and the opinion of that board then was, " That not " only the King's forces to the fouth-" ward, but also those that could be " fpared from Nova Scotia, should " quarter near Albany, for any future " operations." This refolve Mr. De Lancey transmitted to the general at Ofwego; and as Dunbar's troops were ordered to Albany, for the defence of that country, and particularly to make a ftand, in cafe the provincials were defeated; they had, methinks, the higheft reason to expect favour from the inhabitants, and the fpecial countenance of the government, even had they been quartered upon them as usual; and which at prefent is actually the cafe, by express orders of my Lord Loudon. The general, I say, had no reason to expect, upon this head, any opposition from the civil magistrate. But Sir Charles Hardy, on his arrival at Albany, about the 26th of September, fignified to him by letter, his apprehenfions of uneafinefs arifing among the inhabitants, should the foldiers be quartered upon private families; and wifhed to have his excellency's orders for building

ing barracks, both there and at Sche-1755. nectady; left his affembly fhould not chufe to put the province to that charge. Healfo expressed his hopes, if fuch an expence was faved them, of their greater readiness to raise more men, should the fervice require it, the next campaign. The general's anfwer to this letter, equally demonstrated his integrity to the crown, and concern for the troops. He intimated his fears, that the construction of barracks would be thought an extraordinary expence; but it being neceffary for the fervice, that Dunbar's, and the regiment of the late Sir Peter Halket, should winter in. Albany and Schenectady, he complied with Sir Charles's requeft; and defired him to provide barracks for those regiments with all poffible diligence, that the troops, on their arrival in his government, might not find themfelves deftitute of quarters.—To relieve the crown in the expence, he farther took notice to Sir Charles, of the requeft made by his own government for drawing thefe troops to Albany-that they would in a special manner cover the frontier of New York-be of fervice to Ofwego in the enfuing fpring-and that the inhabitants would draw very large fums

fums from their refidence amongst them. 1755. Nor did he forget to recommend an imitation of the Maffachufets Bay; who thought it reasonable to erect barracks for his own regiment, tho' they knew their continuance among them would be fhort, deftined as they were for the western expedition. But that there might be no delay in building the barracks, arifing from any doubt of the expence being paid by the province of New York, Mr. Shirley informed Sir Charles, that if they would not, after these confiderations, take that expence on themfelves, he would defray it out of the contingent-money in the hands of the deputy pay-master. Thus, my Lord, if any ground for complaint of the want of barracks, Mr. Shirley 'tis clear was intirely uncenfurable: and if the troops, as this libeller informs us, did fuffer in their tents,-I fubmit it to your Lordship, whose province it was to have found them better quarters? But the fact is, that the barracks were finished, and the troops quartered in them before the first of December, fuel provided for them fufficient for the winter, and all at the expence of the · crown.

- THE winter now approaching, commiflioners 1755. miffioners were appointed by the governments concerned in the Crown Point expedition, to afcertain their refpective quotas for garrifoning the forts *Edward* and *William-Henry*, and difbanding the reft of the army. After this was compleated, the general and Sir Charles Hardy returned to New York, where the former convened a grand congrefs of governors and field officers, to deliberate on a plan for the operations of the fucceeding campaign. But before I enter upon their tranfactions, I fhall briefly lay before your Lordfhip thofe between Sir Charles Hardy and his affembly, which was opened on the fecond, and continued fitting till the 23d of December.

Tranfac- I HAVE already obferved, that the tions in miniftry, from the time of Mr. Clinton's New York departure in 1753, had been follicitous between sirCharles about procuring the confent of our af-Hardyand fembly to a law eftablifhing a permanent his affem- provision for the governor and other nebly. ceffary officers. When Sir Danvers Ofborne arrived, he brought with him an inftruction for that purpofe; from the terms of which it was apparent that the miniftry had it much at heart; and Sir Danvers, before he left England, was made to believe that Mr. De Lancey, by means of his great popularity, would

would enable him to carry it into exe- 1755. cution. This I had from a gentleman, to whom Sir Danvers opened himfelf, and whom he confulted before his embarkation for his government. The gentleman is a perfon of the first figure in these colonies; and being acquainted with the system of politicks in New York, he informed Sir Danvers, that those promifes were by no means to be depended upon: that Mr. De Lancey was inexpressibly jealous of his ascendancy over the assembly, who were utterly difinclined to a perpetual fupport : that he would join in no measures that might weaken the confidence they repofed in him: that as long as he maintained his influence in their councils, he would virtually be the governor of the province; and therefore upon the whole, his interest and ambition would infallibly lead him to keep every governor in a ftate of dependence upon him. Sir Danvers difliked fo difagreeable a prediction; and many are of opinion, that its accomplishment hastened his unhappy fate. Excufe me, my Lord, for troubling you with a re-lation of facts, a little out of the ftrict order of time. There is an anecdote Anecdote of Sir Danvers, of which I would not of SirDanhave your Lordship uninformed. He borne. arrived

1755. arrived here on the 7th of October, 1753, under very difcouraging appre-henfions of the people; and indeed not without reason, the opposition againft Mr. Clinton having been carried beyond all decorum. Governor Of-born's commission, thro' Mr. Clinton's absence, remained unpublissed till the third day after his arrival. This is ufually done, first privately in the coun-cil-chamber; and immediately after, in the most public manner at the city-hall. To wait on his excellency thither, Mr. Clinton came abroad; an aftonishing crowd being affembled at the Fort Gate, to attend the procession. Mr. Clinton's enemies were very affiduous in exciting the popular acclamations; and the huzzas of the mob were fcarce intermitted for a moment. There appeared, in fhort, fuch a profusion of joy, accompanied with fome indecent expressions respecting himself, as gave Mr. Clinton just reason to suffect more open indignities. He therefore soon took his leave of Sir Danvers, who expreffed his difpleafure at the conduct of his enemies. This, my Lord, proved a day of general feftivity, and Bac-chanalian frolic. In the evening, the city was illuminated : The common blazed

1 3

blazed with bonfires : great was the 1755. confumption of Madeira; and every company rung with maledictions against the late commander in chief, who was charged as the fole procurer of the new instruction; an account of which could only have transpired from some of the council. Sir Danvers alone appeared unaffected with our intemperate revels; and on his countenance fat a melancholy gloom. He convened the council on Thursday the eleventh of the month; and prayed their fentiments on the probability of obtaining a permanent fupport, according to his inftructions. That the point was unattainable, they all delivered as their unanimous opinion. He then required the folution of the fame question from each member feverally; and ftill from each received the fame reply. Upon this, he turned himself about in apparent distress, uttered a deep Sigh, and reclining his head against a window, in a desponding accent faid, "What then am I " come hither for ?" The next morning --- But I defift. This inftruction, as your Lordship will be pleased to recollect, remained unrevoked all the time of his fucceffor : and 'tis natural to expect, that the people of this province were very inquifitive whether it was F continued

1754. continued to Governor Hardy --- They were fo. But Sir Charles did not follow the example of Mr. De Lancey, in laying his inftructions before the affembly. The article, relative to the fupport, has undergone, as I am credibly informed, very few alterations, and those only in the preamble. That it was in fubstance the fame, is evident from his fpeech to the Houfe, on the 3d of December, at the opening of that fession. His words are these : " T am commanded by his Majesty to · SirCharles " recommend in his name without de-Hardv's " fpeech to cc lay, to confider of a proper law to be his affem- cc paffed, for settling a permanent revenue upon a folid foundation; for " defraying the neceffary and eftablish-66 ed charges of government; taking care that fuch law be indefinite, 66 " 46 without limitation of time; and that provision be made therein for a com-66 petent falary to the captain general and governor in chief of this his " " Majefty's province; and likewife for 66 " competent falaries to all judges, juf-" tices, and other neceffary and ufual 66 officers and ministers of government: " and alfo for a certain permanent " fund, for repairing and maintaining " the fortifications, for making annual 66 prefents to the Indians, and for the " other

bly.

[ 125 ]

" other continent expences attending 1755. " that fervice: and in general, for all " fuch other charges of government, " as may be fixed or afcertained." The affembly in their addrefs, after a Their an-juftly merited compliment, for his acti-fwer. vity in proceeding to Albany, and their approbation of the measures for garrifoning the frontiers, fubjoin this emollient paragraph: " We wish we could, " with equal fatisfaction, reconcile to " ourfelves your excellency's recom-" mendation of an indefinite fupport: " but humbly beg leave to inform " your excellency, that we have no " permanent funds, on which to efta-" blifh fuch a revenue; nor do any occur " to us, without very apparent incon-" veniencies to our conftituents. We " therefore most humbly hope we shall " ftand acquitted in the eyes of our " most gracious Sovereign, if we de-" cline a measure fo directly opposite to " the fentiments of almost every indi-" vidual of the colony. We cannot " leave this fubject, without disclosing " to your excellency the concern it " gives us, that this his Majefty's loyal " colony, which, tho' fmall in numbers, " has chearfully bore very heavy ex-" pences, and particularly fupported its " governors, and other officers of go-F 2 " vernment,

1755. " vernment, in a more liberal manner " than most others on the continent, " fhould be requested to pursue mea-" fures hitherto unknown to it, whilst " the rest, almost without exception, " are left to practife the very measures " denied to us."

Their be-MR. CLINTON, my Lord, afked of haviour this fame affembly only a fupport for different five years; and it was refufed with init was in dignation and virulence. Sir Charles Clinton's here demands much more; and we time, and fee, that he is anfwered with the moft the reafon. commendable decency. To help your

commendable decency. To help your Lord(hip in accounting for this contradictory behaviour --- Mr. De Lancey was bent upon expelling that governor from the province; and to gain his point, continually fomented the quarrel he himfelf excited. But Sir Charles was to be treated in a different manner, and measures more lenient were to be purfued. An afcendancy over him would enfure to his lieutenant many advantages; and enable him to procure the go-vernor's affent to a bill, for paying him a large fum, now due for his falary and other perquifites, while he had the chief command. He might indeed, but durft not pass fuch a bill himself, and therefore it was not offered. Accordingly, the houfe, at their very next meeting, fent

fent up a bill to the council, on the 1755. 4th of February, 1756, for paying the debts of the government; in which he was a creditor for near 4000 l. But of this I shall have occasion to take more particular notice. Thus, my Lord, I will forfeit my honour, if, upon a faithful perusal of the journals of the affembly, your Lordship doth not find --- the conduct of the house, and the interest of Mr. Delancey, for ten or fifteen years past, perfectly to tally.

LET us now take a view of the tranf-Grand actions in the grand council of war, council of which the general had convened at New war convened at York, for fettling a plan of the future Newoperations. It was opened on the 12th York for of December, and continued fitting for fettling the the fpace of two days. Tho' the invi-operations tation to the governors was universal, it confifted only of these members:

His Excellency General Shirley, commander in chief of all his Majefty's forces in North America:

His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy, Knight, governor and commander in chief of the province of New York:

The Honourable Horatio Sharpe, lieut. governor and commander in chief of the province of Maryland:

F 3

The

## [ 128 ]

1755. The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris, lieut. governor and commander in chief of the province of Pennfylvania :

> The Honourable Thomas Fitch, governor and commander in chief of the colony of Connecticut.

Col. Thomas Dunbar :

Col. Peter Schuyler:

Major Charles Craven :

Sir John St. Clair, deputy quartermafter general :

Major John Rutherford.

After adjufting feveral points of rank, the members took their feats in the order mentioned, and the general opened the conference, by laying before the council the King's inftructions to Gene-The gene-ral Braddock. He then delivered his raldelivers fentiments to the board, to the followhis fentiing purpofe: " That our only entrance

this fentiments to the council;

ing purpofe: " That our only entrance into Lake Ontario, was thro' the O-" nondaga River to Ofwego. No other " harbour had his Majefty upon that " lake, capable of receiving veffels of " force : That Ofwego was fituate in " the country of the Onondagas, the " centre canton of the Six Nations, " and famous for the furr trade : no " other mart could we boaft, for com-66 merce or correspondence with those " numerous tribes of favages inhabit-" ing the weftern country, on the 66 banks

" banks of the great lakes Erie, Huron, 1755. " Michigan, and the many rivers which " roll into them : That the Lake On-" tario was only acceffible to the Cana-66 dians, thro' the river Cadaracqui, = formerly called by the French Fleuve " Iroquois; but in their late maps, cal-" culated to countenance their exorbi-66 tant claims, diftinguished by the 66 name of St. Laurence. At the head " of that river was their entrance into " that lake ; and near Fort Frontenac, " fituated on its north eaftern edge, " about 50 miles from, and nearly op-" polite to, our fort at Ofwego : That " while the Enemy kept poffeffion of " Frontenac, with the harbour at Fron-" to, and a free paffage thro' the Iro-" quois River, they would always be " able to build and maintain veffels of " force upon the lake : That his Ma-" jefty would therefore be necessitated " to fupport a naval armament there, " at least equal to that of the French. "Without this, they might annoy any " forts we could erect at the north-" eaft end of the pafs at Niagara; and " Ofwego itfelf be loft. The inevita-" ble confequence of which would be, " the defection of the Six Nations, the " lofs of the whole country for near " 300 miles from Ofwego to Sche-F 4 nectady,

1755. " nectady, and perhaps the reduction " of Albany itfelf." The general added, " That all the French forts at Niagara, " upon the lake Erie, and the river " Ohio, those also upon the lake Hu-" ron, at the Streights of Miffilima-" kinac, and the Lake Michigan still " more wefterly, received all their fup-" plies by water-carriage from Mont-" real, thro' the River Iroquois, and " the Lake Ontario: That the French " fettlements at the mouth of the Mif-" fiffippi furnished these northern gar-" rifons neither with provisions nor " ftores; being not only at 2000 miles " diftance from any of them, but em-baraffed with infuperable difficul-" ties, by a laborious navigation against " a rapid ftream." Hence his excel-" lency concluded, " That could the " French be diflodged from Frontenac " and the little fort at Fronto, and their 66 entrance into Lake Ontario obstruct-" ed, all their other forts and fettle-66 ments on the Ohio, and the western 66 lakes, were deprived of their fup-66 port from Canada, and must ere long be evacuated." 66

and pro- IMPRESSED, my Lord, with thefe poles his views, the general propoled, as a plan plan of o- of operations for the next year ---- That perations: 5000 men should be very early assembled

bled at Ofwego, and 4000 of them 1755. fent to attack Frontenac and La Gallette; which being reduced, an attempt should be made upon the forts at Niagara, Presque Isle, Riviere au Beuf, Detroit, and Miffilimakinac : and that in the mean time, 3000 provincial troops should march from Will's Creek, for the reduction of Fort Du Quesne: That a body of 1000 should proceed to Crown Point, build a fort there, and launch one or more veffels into Lake Champlain : And that the force of Canada might be farther divided, he propofed, that 2000 men should carry fire and fword up Kennebec River, fall upon the fettlements adjoining to the River Chandiere, and proceed to its mouth, three miles diftant from Quebec; and by dividing themfelves in fmall parties along the banks of the river St. Lawrence, and deftroying the fcattered fettlements there, keep that part of Canada in continual alarms.

HE then observed, that if the several attempts upon Crown Point, the forts upon the lakes, and the Ohio, were not profecuted at the fame time, very perilous might be the confequences: That if in particular, while Frontenac and Niagara were attacked, no attempt was made against Crown Point, the whole force of Canada would march to 1755. to oppose us; which would defeat the defign, and require fo large a body of troops as to render the transportation of necessaries to Ofwego impracticable. So numerous an army might alfo march against Albany, as effectually to cut off the retreat of our forces, or at least totally obstruct their supplies: That should, on the contrary, our whole ftrength be deftined for Crown Point, and the weftern operations neglected; Ofwego, the grand object of the French, was in the utmost danger of falling into their hands. A loss irreparable and beyond estimation — The loss of the whole country down to Albany, with that of the Six confederate Nations; and to the French the acquifition of an absolute dominion on the lakes, and the whole fouthern country.

HIS EXCELLENCY finished, with informing the council of his late intelligence — That the French were building three large veffels, of fuperior force to ours, in the harbour of Frontenac: and upon the whole prayed their advice.

Which A PLAN fo well digefted, and fo was ap- clearly ftated, required but little confiproved, deration; and accordingly it was in the with fome little alter- main unanimoufly approved. The ations. council advifed the general, to give orders

# [ 133 ]

ders for building three or more veffels 1755. at Olwego. They were of opinion, that 10,000 men were necessary for the Crown Point expedition, and 6000 for that on Lake Ontario. The attempt against Fort Du Quesne, by the western governments, 'twas thought would anfwer very good purposes, especially in fecuring the fidelity of the western Indians. The feint against Quebec was approved, if it interfered not with the other expeditions. The operations on Lake Ontario, they conceived, ought to begin with the attack on Frontenac -and upon the whole, were of opinion that an additional number of regular troops would be neceffary for effectually recovering and fecuring his Majefty's rights and dominions on the continent.

THE council having finished their bu-Defign afines, the governors foon after return-gainst Tied to their respective provinces. But in the winthe general continued his head quarters ter defeatat New York, till the 21st of January, ed. to profecute an expedition against Tinonderoge, this winter: and as the French garrison was left very weak, it

had doubtlefs fucceeded, had not the want of froft and fnow prevented the transportation of the ftores. Before he left New York, he had a fresh instance of the unwearied and ill-natured induftry 1755. try of his oppofers, of which, becaufe important in its confequences, I shall The cabal give your Lordship an ample detail. against the The principal agents were Mess. De strength- Lancey and Pownal, who now formed ened, and a kind of duumvirate, to perplex the by what fervice, in order to ruin the general. causes. Without question, my Lord, you are as

much furprized, after what has already been faid concerning these gentlemen, to find Mr. Pownal among the general's enemies, as you would have been had I told you that Mr. De Lancey was not. I am fenfible, that a perfon of your Lordship's high fenfe of honour, will recollect Mr. Shirley's favours to him at Bofton; and think it incredible to find him in the catalogue of those combined against his benefactor. But it is a thining remark of Tacitus \*, " That " benefits are only fo far acceptable, " as it feems possible to discharge them; " and that when they have exceeded " all retaliation, hatred is returned for " gratitude. Mr. Pownal, who was ambitious of recommending himfelf to a certain noble Lord in England, by furnishing him with American intelli-

\* Beneficia eo ulque læta funt, dum videntur exfolvi poffe : ubi multum antevenere, pro gratia odium redditur.

gence,

gence, could by no means brook his 1755. being abfent from the congress at Alex-andria, in the spring of the present year. He earneftly fought an introduction to General Braddock; and Mr. Shirley did the office with great politenefs. He was then just informed of his appointment to be lieut. governor of New Jerfey, and on that account preffed for an admiffion into the council. Mr. Shirley, in a very genteel manner, de-clined a tafk, which might give offence to the general, and, if any refolution transpired, draw himself into a snare. But Mr. Pownal, being a ftranger to that diffidence and modefty, fo fuitable to his years and inexperience, became from this moment difgusted, and was feldom after feen amongst that gentleman's friends. He tarried at Philadelphia, till General Braddock's defeat, and towards autumn returned to New York. This change of temper recommended him to Mr. De Lancey, who failed not to exasperate the rising refentment : and now his oppofition became open and unreferved. Just at this juncture, arrived Sir Charles Hardy; and Mr. Shirley being then at Ofwego, your Lordship fees how feasonable their opportunity, for fowing the feeds of prejudice in the breaft of the new governor.

1755. vernor. I will not take upon me to fpeak of their fuccefs; but doubtlefs no mifreprefentations were wanting to ftrengthen the cabal. Yet no fooner did the general arrive from Ofwego at Albany, where Meff. Pownal and De Lancey attended upon Sir Charles, than the former, diffembling his enmity, laboured to procure his confidence, that he might pry into his fecrets: but from previous intimations of his prefent dif-polition, in a letter to a gentleman then near the general, he failed in that infidious defign. He could now no longer fuppress his malevolence, or conceal his recent connections; and therefore openly traduced the very man, to whom he was indebted for all his fignificancy amongft the provinces. My Lord, it is with reluctance I utter these things. But your Lordship is as determined to know every transaction which concerns the operations in America, as I am to discharge the office of a faithful historian. Truth is too facred to be violated either out of fear or favour; and whatever your Lordship may think of this gentleman, fuch was his conduct. knew him an avowed enemy to Mr. De Lancey, and to Mr. Shirley as fanguine a friend. I have fince known him to calumniate the latter, and applaud

# [ 137 ]

plaud the former. With a change of 1755. refidence, or rather of intereft, he changes fides; and on this account, no man perhaps ever multiplied fo many adverfaries in fo fhort a time. He aims at two governments, without the leaft profpect of peace, if either of them thould fall under his command. I can affure your Lordship, that even in the province of New Jerfey he is fo little effeemed, and that principally for intriguing the difbandment of the regiment under Col. Schuyler, to difoblige Mr. Shirley, that upon his return to England in February 1756, he was unable to procure a vote of affembly, defiring his affiftance of their agent at the Court of Great Britain; tho' he pushed it with an earnestness that would have coft most men a blush of confusion.

DETERMINED to embarafs the general, nothing could have been more agreeable to Mr. Pownal and the lieut. governor of New York, than an admiffion into the late council of war. To a feat at that board neither of them had the leaft pretenfion; and yet both were highly difpleafed at not being invited. Mr. Pownal, who has often diftinguifhed himfelf for pufhing a bold point, repaired to New Jerfey, and importuned Governor Belcher, unable, on

1755. on account of his age, to attend the congress in person, to depute him in Mr. Pow- his ftead. His excellency very wifely nal's behaanswered, that the invitation he had viour to the gover-received from the general, was merely a perfonal compliment; nor could he, nor of with the leaft decency, infift upon an appearance by proxy. His lieutenant, impatient of a denial, called in a me-New Jerfey. nacing tone for pen, ink, and paper, thinking to operate on the infirmities of age by commination and outrage. The council were aftonished at this indecent attack upon an antient and faithful fervant of the Crown, and withheld their advice. But the governor, confcious of the propriety of his refufal, firmly adhered to his first refolution; and Mr. Pownal abruptly quitting the board, returned with difappointment to New York.

He pro-THIS gentleman, my Lord, became cures one acquainted at Philadelphia with one Evans to Evans, who, for a \* valuable confidepublith invectives aration,

gainst the

general.

\* Among other gentlemen of diffinction in the colonies, Mr. Pownal became acquainted with Mr. Alexander, of New York; a perfon of a friendly difpofition and eafy accefs. Mr. Alexander had now the furveyor general's office of New Jerfey: and Mr. Pownal, to procure the fulfome dedication from ration, dedicated to him his map of 1755. the middle British colonies, with an encomium, that he esteemed him the best judge of it in America. This man having, in the public streets of Philadelphia, not only prefumed to accuse Governor Morris of high treason, but to asperse two of his Majesty's ministers as pensioners to France, fled from justice there, and took fanctuary in New

from Evans, promifed him that office, upon his acceffion to the government. This, Evans frequently declared in his laft illnefs to one of his most intimate friends; who concealed it till after his death. Such an anecdote will fcarcely be credited by those unacquainted with Mr. Pownal's infatiable ambition to rife in America. There was another inftance of his conduct equally furprifing. While this gentleman was at New York, discharging his embaffy from Boston in the spring 1755, he had the loan of a map of the country from Crown Point to Montreal; which was compofed by William Alexander, Efq; a gentleman well skilled in the geography of America. Mr. Pownal, who had occafion to lay this chart before the affembly of New York, having erafed the name of its author, very modeftly inferted his own. And tho' his plagiarism was detected at the time, he neglected to return it; and afterwards produced the fame map before the ministry, claiming to himfelf the honour due to Mr. Alexander alone.

York.

1755. York. Mr. Morris however commenced an action against him in this province, more for his own vindication, than a reparation of damages; which the poor fellow would never have been able to make. Upon this he was committed to Gaol, till Mr. Oliver De Lancey fo far befriended him, as to become his fecurity. These were his circumstances, when he published a pamphlet full of invectives against General Shirley. I will not affirm, that he wrote it at the inftance of the cabal in New York. I leave your Lordship to judge how far they were concerned in it, after adding, that it contained their repeated remarks; that Mr. Pownal was frequently at his lodgings about the time of its publication; and did actually accompany him to a printer, to haften the impression, before he failed for \* En-

> \* Upon the news of the lofs of Ofwego, part of it was republished in the New York Gazette, to lead the populace to impute this calamity to General Shirley. It was appealed to, as an indisputable authority, by the very perfons to whom poor Evans was indebted for his materials; and without whose dictating, it would never have seen the light. To write a book in another's name, and then to quote it as an authority, is a species of proof, with which Euclid appears to have been utterly unacquainted.

gland.

gland. I fhall not trouble your Lord- 1755. fhip with any particular obfervations upon this libel. If ever it fhould fall into your Lordship's hands, this letter will assift you in detecting its falfehoods, and forming a proper judgment both of its author and his abettors.

THUS, my Lord, was every oppor-Great tunity embraced by the cabal to preju-pains tak-dice the general in the opinion of the en to pre-people : and happy for the colonies, judice Mr. had their mifreprefentations been con-both in fined to this fide the Atlantic ! Bent on England Mr. Shirley's removal, all imaginable and Ame-pains were taken to defame his charac-rica. ter. Here, they questioned his integrity. But in England, they endeavoured to create a fuspicion of his judgment. General Johnson was fet up as his competitor; and to his renown were blown all the trumpets of fame. Shirley's deep fense of the importance of Ofwego, was made the object of buffoonry and ridicule. The reduction of Crown Point reprefented as a matter of fuperior moment. Three hundred men Mr. De Lancey often declared to be a fufficient garrifon for Ofwego. The general was therefore charged with fquandering the King's money, in making it the main object of his attention : and out of mere opposition, a scheme was

1755, was recommended for turning our whole force toward Crown Point. Upon this errand, my Lord, Mr. Pownal went home in February 1756. I need not inform your Lordship of the fuccels of the faction. The fequel will shew with what confequences it was attended. Thus ended the year 1755. A Reflections on the year never to be forgotten in America. fruitlefs o- It opened with the fairest prospects to perations these distant dispersions of the British of 1755. Empire. Four armies were on foot, to remove the encroachments of a perfidicus neighbour; and our coafts ho-noured with a fleet for their fecurity, under the command of the brave and vigilant Bofcawen. We had every thing to expect - nothing to fear. The enemy was defpifed; and we only defired a proclamation of war, for the final destruction of the whole country of New France. But, my Lord, how unlooked for was the event! General Winflow indeed fucceeded in Nova Scotia: but Braddock was defeated -Niagara and Crown Point remained unreduced - the Barbarians were let loofe from the wilderness - many thousand farms abandoned - the King's fubjects inhumanly butchered, or reduced to beggary

beggary—one of the \* provinces rent 1755. by inteffine broils—in another, a potent faction laying the foundation for new difafters, in the courfe of the enfuing year.

THE New England colonies, my The im-Lord, take the lead in all military mat-portance ters. Your Lordship is too well ac-New Eng; quainted with history, not to know, land colothey chiefly owed their origin to the dif-nies in mi-putes which involved the nation in all litary matthe calamities of a civil war. The first ters. planters encountered innumerable difficulties, and were long engaged in re-peated wars with the Indian natives. Their descendants retain the martial prowefs and fpirit of their anceftors : and for wildom, loyalty, and an enterprifing genius, are a people of renown. In these governments lies the main ftrength of the British interest upon this continent. Befides their above advantageous character, they are very confiderable for their numbers. The Maffachufets Bay contains about 40,000 ca-pable of arms. The militia of Connecticut is about 27,000. Rhode Ifland and New Hampshire are not fo populous. His Majefty's fervice there-Shirley fore rendered it neceffary for the gene-obliged to

\* Pennfylvania.

ral,

own go-

vernment.

ral, according to the plan of operati-ons, to visit his own government, in order to follicit the fuccours; without which the expedition proposed against Crown Point must inevitably have failed. 1756. For this purpole he fet out from New York on the 21ft of January: and, but for his prefence and follicitations at Bofton, no provincial troops would this year have entered the field .- That colony was fo extremely difobliged at the conduct of General Johnson, in neglecting to purfue his advantages, after the memorable rout of the French at Lake George, as to be in general a-And with verfe to a new campaign : and with the difficulty utmost difficulty did the general proobtains cure their concurrence in another extheir con-penfive attempt.-There let us at prein another sent leave him, promoting the public fervice of the colonies: and returning again to New York—fuffer me, at this expediti-

inactive feafon of the year, to enter-tain your Lordship with one or two in-stances of Lieut. Governor De Lancey's more private political feats.

on.

NEVER was any man more impolitic than Governor Clinton. Had he kept the chief juffice dependent on his fa-vour, he would have governed his province with ease and tranquillity : but by granting him a new commission for his office.

#### [ 145 ]

office, during good behaviour, he fet him 1756. at liberty to act at pleafure : and in confequence of this fatal error, the province was thrown into violent convulfions. Nothing therefore, my Lord, could be more defirable to his fucceffor, than to hold that gentleman under proper re-ftraint. Sir Charles Hardy had this advantage: his office of chief juffice, I am informed, became extinguished the moment the government devolved upon him by the death of Sir Danvers Ofborne. From the time of Sir Charles Lieut Hardy's arrival, Mr. De Lancey had Gov. De impatiently expected a new commissi-on: but the governor neglecting the his feat on offer, to the aftonishment of most in the bench. the province, he notwithstanding ven-tho' his tured to refume his feat on the bench office of in January term, when two felons were tice was arraigned before him. This bold become ftroke at the prerogative, most menexunct. imagined would have drawn down the refentment of the new governor: and why it was paffed by without obfervation, I must leave to your Lordship's conjectures. That De Lancey had, in reality, no right to the exercise of that office, has been ftrongly infifted upon by gentlemen of the law, tho' in an extrajudicial manner. I pretend not myfelf

1756. myfelf to any knowlege in that intricate fcience, but beg leave to prefent your Lordfhip with an opinion, relating to the point, contained in the following letter from a gentleman of the profefiion, to his friend in this city; with a copy of which I have been favoured—

### Philad. 21 Oct. 1755.

#### "SIR,

The opinion of a ... gentleman ... of the law with re- ... fpect to it...

" You fay you're informed, that your lieut. governor defigns to exercife his former office, in virtue of the com-miflion iffued by your late governor Clinton. I can't think your information well grounded; becaufe I am " clearly of opinion, that office was 66 extinguished by his acceptance of 66 " the lieut. governor's commission : " and I conceive Mr. De Lancey will " hardly venture to difpute the matter " with the crown. The main reafon " I go upon, is, that those two offices " are incompatible. To make this " plain to you, you must understand-" that to every office there are duties " annexed. The fame perfon cannot " exercife two offices, inconfiftent with " one another. One of them must " therefore be loft; becaufe as every " office

### [ 147 ]

" office is, pro bono publico, its use lies 1756. " in the exercise of it : and the infe-" rior office is that which is loft; be-" caufe it is most for the public good, " that the officer should hold the supe-" rior office; as the law prefumes e-" very man capable of the office, which " the King, who is the fountain of " offices and honour, is pleafed to con-" fer upon him. Agreeable to this, " we find many refolutions in our " books : I'll mention one or two-" A man cannot be forefter and judge " eo instanti. Rolls Rep. 452, &c .--" Nor judge of the Com. and King's " Bench fimul & semel. Dyer's Cafe. " 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar. The first patent " is determined, tho' the fecond was "granted pro illa vice, and furrendered "the next day. Br. N C. 5 Mar. Br. " Commissions pl. 25.

"NOTHING now remains but to "fhew, that the office of chief juffice and governor of your province are inconfiftent. To explain this I muft inform you, that your fupreme court is a court of general jurifdiction, eftablifhed by an ordinance of governor and council; claiming the like power here in all pleas civil and criminal, as fully as they are taken cognizance of by the King's Bench G " and 1756. " and Common Pleas in England. " Superior to this, is the Court of Go-" vernor and Council-a court, infti-66 tuted by one of his Majefty's inftrucĉ6 tions to your governor. In virtue of " this inftruction, writs of error are returned from the fupreme court, 66 " before the governor and council. " The inconfiftency then of the two 66 offices becomes very apparent. Bv " the inftruction, the governor in the " court above, is a *fine quo non*; and " to fuppofe him at the fame time judge in the court below, you must difre-66 gard the abfurdity of the governor's 66 " fending a writ to command himfelf; and of hisjuftifying his judgment as 66 chief justice to himself in council as 66 " governor, and yet be excluded from a voice in the judgment above; 66 " which neverthelefs cannot be given " without him. You fee then the in-" compatibility is much ftronger, than " if a man should be judge both of " the King's and Common Bench in " England. There the other judges " of B. R. might correct the error in " the Common Pleas-but here the " course of public justice might be in-" tirely ftopped.

" IF it fhould be faid, his power was only fufpended, while in the chair of government;

" government; I answer with the ob- 1756. " fervation before-that an office is a " duty, as the very word itfelf implies: " and I know of no fleeping and not-66 to-be-exercifed office. Every office " is inftituted for the public good: " the officer is therefore obliged to ex-" ercife his duty; for, without that, " he cannot ferve the public--- and to " be obliged to act, and at the fame " time obliged not to act, is nonfenfe. " It would be more fpecious to fay, the " inftruction is no law, as your affem-" blies have often faid in other cafes; " but then, Sir, Mr. De Lancey, in " obedience to it, has declined acting " as judge, ever fince the death of Sir " D. Ofborne: and why has he (as I " have been informed) rejected a writ " of error, becaufe, according to this " very inftruction, the damages in de-" mand did not exceed 3001. fterling? " Befides this court of Governor and " council, I am told, has long exerci-" fed its power, under this and former " inftructions to your governors, of " the like tenor, without the least op-" polition.

"The offices will further appear to
"be inconfiftent, if you reflect—that
"as governor he is alfo chancellor.
"The Court of Chancery often re-G 2 "ftrains

# [ 150 ]

" ftrains the power of the law courts: 1756. " and it is the fpirit of every court to enlarge its own jurifdiction. Upon " both these accounts, the two offices " " must inevitably clash. I know that Knevet was formerly chief juffice 66 and chancellor: but the propriety " of that double inveftiture was never " " folemnly confidered. It was long a-" go, in the time of Edw. III. There " has been no inftance of the like in " later times; nor do I believe it would " be fuffered. But the cafe is much " ftronger here---and I can't conceive, " for the reafons above, that your lieut. " governor will attempt to fit as judge, " by virtue of his old commission. It " is more probable, he will prevail " on your governor, lately arrived, to " grant him a new patent.

I am," &c.

PERHAPS, my Lord, no higher evidence can be affigned of a man's influence, than fuch a bold invalion of his Majefty's prerogative. Mr. De Lancey was determined not to lofe an office, which he knew to be the grand fource of his popularity, and the main prop of his power. For, whoever is chief juffice of the province, unlefs a very novice, novice, must be the fecond man in the 1756. government. Governor Hardy madeno opposition to this large stride of ambition: and the other not long after, by his wonderful artifice, fubjected him to his abfolute dominion. It was effected in the following manner --- Your Lord-DeLancey ship will be pleafed to recollect, that obliges the Mr. De Lancey had the address to governor prevail upon the affembly to fend up two acts of a bill to the council, on the 4th of Fe-affembly. bruary, intituled, " An Act for the " Payment of the Debts due from this " Colony; and other Purpofes therein "mentioned." By this, payments were to be made to many creditors of the government, for fervices done this colony, without specifying what those The lieut. governor fervices were. was to receive 37871. 16s. and feveral other fums were payable to his brother. It was in reality a bill for difcharging the arrears due to the ordinary officers of the government. To render it the more palatable to the governor, provi-fion was made for paying him alfo large fums for prefents to the Indians, and the expences of his voyage to Albany, after the French repulse at Lake George. When it came up to the coun-cil, it obtained a majority only by one voice: and of these, my Lord, two G<sub>3</sub> gentlemen,

1756. gentlemen, befides lieut. gov. De Lancey, were themfelves interested in the bill. They were the puifne judges of the supreme court, Mess. Horsemanden and Chambers, whofe arrears of falary were now by the act to be discharged. Meff. Colden, Alexander, and Smith looked upon it, as a mean evalion of the King's inftructions, which, until they refigned their feats at the council board, they were bound in honour to regard with facred punctuality .--- It was befides evidently partial; no provision being made for other creditors, whole demands were indifputable. They alfo conceived it derogatory to the dignity of that board, to pais an act, excluding themfelves from any knowlege of those fervices, for which the refpective fums were made payable. For these reasons, among others, they op-posed the bill, and prayed their diffent might be entered, as a vindication of themfelves to his Majesty. The go-vernor, to whom it was sent up, detained it for farther confideration; tho' he paffed feveral other bills on the 19th of the month. This circumftance, my Lord, could not but chagrin his lieutenant, who had the bill much at heart; not only on account of the large

large fums thereby payable to himfelf 1756. and brother, but becaufe the paffing it into a law, would be the fulleft e-vidence of his afcendancy over the governor; and if he could bring him into difgrace with the miniftry, by leading him into a breach of inftructions, it was plain he would have nothing to rely upon, but his own popularity. This was an important card, and to be skilfully played off. So indeed it was, and when I finish the story, I am perfuaded your Lordship will entertain no very mean opinion of American politicians .- The fpring was now advancing; and it became neceffary to pass a law for levying forces, not only to join the eaftern colonies, on a new expedition against the French fortrefs at Crown Point, but for the protection of our western frontiers, in conjunction with Pennfylvania and New Jerfey, which were become fields of blood, by the daily ravages of inhuman barbarians. The bill for this purpofe originated with the affembly, and Mr. De Lancey, who was now clofeting the members, was its principal conftructor. When it came before the council on the 28th of March, that board immediately objected to it, according to his expectations: and the governor declared, G 4

1756. clared, that if the council approved, he fhould himfelf give it a negative. According to the tenor of this bill, the forces, deligned for the weftern expedition, were to ferve but forty days, when the province of New Jerfey had ordained their quota, to be difbandable by Mr. Belcher; and Sir Charles Hardy infifted, that the like confidence ought to be repofed in his judgment. The two houses now engaged themfelves in a difpute, at a time when, of all others, every contention should have been avoided. Mr. Oliver De Lancey, appointed by the houfe to pro-vide the fupplies for the regiment de-figned as our quota towards the Crown Point expedition, now gave orders to ftop all farther preparations, an open rupture between the governor and affembly, being daily expected. The members began freely to fpeak againft him. The council laboured to procure an alteration of the bill-but all to no purpose. The principal thing aimed at, was the passing of the debt-bill: and a leading member in the house, plainly intimated their defigns to the governor. Doubtless your Lordship will wonder he did not diffolve them with indignation. Believe me, my Lord, it would have been a ftep, at this time, extremely

extremely unadviseable. Forty days 1756. intermission between the test and return of the writ of fummons for the election of representatives, being required by law, the public exigencies were too prefling to admit of any delay. Mr. De Lancey knew all his advantages; and that Sir Charles Hardy might be at no loss to conjecture that the house was now acting at his beck, nor himfelf under the necessity of joining with the council against the bill, abfented himfelf from the confultations of that board. The neighbouring colonies in the mean time were urging the difpatch of our preparations for opening. the campaign. Reduced at length by thefe perplexities, he was obliged to fend for his lieutenant, and give him his promife to pass the favourite bill for payment of the public debts. The house then privately took back the quota-bill; and after a few alterations, the council paffed it on the 31ft of March. To both of them Sir Charles gave his affent the following day, and they were enrolled among our laws. I leave this affair to your Lordship's own reflections, observing only, that from this period, the lieutenant governor's influence became more apparent than before G 5

1756. before—and that as it always was, fo it will ever continue to be, his ruling paf-fion, and the grand engine of his politics, to crush or controul the King's governors in this province.

THE plan of operations, concerted at New York in December, was a few days after transmitted to Sir Thomas Robinfon, to be laid before his Majefty, for the royal approbation\*. Upon the arrival of the first vessels from Europe in April following, we were furprifed from Eng-with these remarkable articles of intelligence :- That the action at Lake George had been magnified in England into an almost decifive victory-that Mr. Johnfon was advanced to the dignity of a baronet, and 50001. fterling voted by the commons, as a farther reward for his great fervices-that Eyres, his engineer, was raifed to a majorityand Wraxal, his fecretary, to the command of a company. To crown, in fine, the utmost wishes of his adversariesthat Mr. Shirley's conduct having been

> \* Mr. Pownal importuned Mr. Shirley to be made the bearer of these dispatches. The general very civilly thanked him for the offer of his fervice; but chofe rather to confide in Major Rutherford and Capt. Staats Morris. Mr. Pownal followed foon after them to England.

intirely

Intelligence

land.

intirely difapproved, his Majefty had 1756. been pleafed to remove him from the command, and appoint the right hon. the Earl of Loudon general of all his forces in North America. Than thefe<sub>agreeable</sub> particulars, nothing could have been to Mr. more pleafing to the New York cabal; Shirley's as they were fhortly to reap the fruits<sup>adverfa-</sup> of all thofe calumnies of which they had why. been the original authors. A change of the general at once gratified their revenge and ambition, and facilitated the execution of an affair earneftly folicited, and greatly advancive of their intereft.

I wILL not affert, that Mr. Shirley, had yet received his Majefty's orders with refpect to the late plan of operations. I believe he had not—becaufe on the 7th of May he arrived at Albany, The geand continued his preparations for car-neral arrying that plan into execution, until rives at rying that plan into execution, until Albany, the 25th of the month, when a council and calls a of war was there held, confifting of the council of following members : war;

His Excellency the GENERAL. Lieut. Col. Gage, Lieut. Col. Burton, Major Chapman, Major Sparks, Sir John St. Clair, John Montrefer, Efq; chief engineer.

Mr. Shirley laid before them the minutes and acof the congress in December, and ac-quaints quainted them with the state of affairs. them with the fitua-With tion of af-

fairs.

1756. With respect to the western expedition the naval force upon the lake confifted, he observed, of two vessels of ten carriage-guns each; two row-gallies, each of ten swivels; and that he had three months before iffued orders for building three other veffels, one of eighteen, another of fixteen, and a third of twelve carriage-guns. Befides which, there would be 250 whale-boats upon the lake, each of them capable of containing 16 men. The land forces then at Ofwego, and on their march for preferving a free communication between that place and Albany, were his own and Pepperell's regiments, with that raifed and fupported by the province of New Jerfey, and the four independent companies of New York. As there was a magazine of provisions and stores at the Canajohary Falls, about 35 miles from Schenectady, his excellency proposed post-ing there 100 men out of those forces : as many more at the German Flats, to fecure another magazine, guard the portage, and convoy the provisions thro' the Wood Creek : and as the fall near Ofwego occafioned another fmall portage, a fort was there also to be crected, for a garrison of fifty men at least. It was, my Lord, of the greatest moment to keep open the communication between

tween Albany and our fort on the lake; 1756. his excellency was therefore intent upon raifing four companies of fixty privates each, to be employed in fcouting along the paffage, and haraffing the French fettlements between Frontenac and Montreal.

THE general gave them also an account of the ftrength of Ofwego, when he left it the laft fall-adding, that he had fent up Mr. M'Keller, the engineer in fecond, and Mr. Sewer, a practitioner engineer, with orders to make fuch additional works, as they fhould think neceffary for the fecurity of that important poft. And your Lordship will be pleased to take notice, that these orders were iffued very early in March, before the Mohawk river was open; and that the engineers actually arrived at Ofwego in April. At these feveral garrifons were to be deposited fix months provisions for 7000; and he observed to the council, that for that purpofe, 200 whale-boats and 500 battoes had been difpatched fince the first of April from Schenectady. The remaining quantity would have been transported by the middle of July, had his defigns been carried into execution.

As to the provincial expedition, he informed them—that the troops voted by 1756. by the feveral colonies amounted to 8800 men, including the officers and garrifons at the forts Edward and William-Henry. One, or perhaps two hundred Indians might be expected to join them, befides a company which his excellency had raifed, to harafs the enemy upon Lake Champlain, and procure intelligence of their motions in Canada; and three more, for the like fervice, were intended to be chofen out of the whole force deftined for Crown Point.

Capt. Ro- ABOUT this time one Rogers, of New gers, an Hampfhire, capt. of a ranging company, active offi-gave repeated demonstrations of his cer, gains activity in the neighbourhood of Crown gence, of Point. He made many incurfions upon which the the enemy, fell on their fcattered pargeneral in-ties, and fcarce ever returned to Fort forms the William-Henry without fcalps and pricouncil.

foners. The general took a particular notice of him, and he became fingularly ferviceable in procuring intelligence. By a cadet, whom he took on the 20th of May, we were informed, that the whole number of men at Fort St. Frederic, Tinonderoge, and at an advanced poft, were 1100, composed of the regiments of Languedoc, the Queen's regiment, two companies of the colony troops, and the militia. Befides thefe, there were Indians, but their numbers uncertain : uncertain: that at Tinonderoge the 1756. French had twelve pieces of ordnance mounted, and carriages preparing for an additional number; but that the retrenchment at the advanced post was without any cannon. Thefe troops wintered at Montreal and Chambly; and arrived at the fouth end of the lake about the middle of April, being plentifully fupplied with provisions and military ftores .- These intelligences the general laid before his council; and then obferved, that the 50th and 51ft regi-ments, the four independent companies, and the regiment of New Jerfey, were fcarce a third part of the number of troops defigned by the general plan, for the operations upon Lake Ontario: that the provincials were also not only deficient of the complement thought neceffary at the congress, but even of the number voted by the provinces concerned in the enterprize against Crown Point; and that it was impracticable, even with the junction of the 44th and 48th regiments, then at Albany, to carry on both the northern and weftern expeditions at the fame time : that he had no dependance upon the Indians of the Six Nations; Sir William Johnfon be-ing unable to procure fcouting parties; and

1756. and that upon this account he propofed → raifing four companies for that fervice. Your Lordship may hence observe,

nion and advice.

what reafon the congress in December had for their opinion, that more troops were necessary for his Majesty's fervice in America. No reinforcements being yet arrived from England, for carrying the general plan into execution, the Their opi-council were of unanimous opinionthat 1300 ought to be posted at Oswego, 50 at the Falls, 200 at the Oneida Carrying-Place, 150 at the German Flats, and as many more at the Conejohary Falls. They advised therefore,-That the 50th and 51ft, and the New Jerfey regiments, the independents, and the North Carolina provincials (all which amounted to about 2000 men) should be employed in that fervice. The 44th and 48th regiments, with the colony troops, were thought fufficient to reduce Crown Point. Accordingly, they recommended their junction; adviling, however, that the regulars should continue for a time in their encampment at Albany.-The ranging companies, proposed by the general, were highly approved; and the raising of others strongly recommended. They also concurred with him in fentiment-that a road ought to be made from the German

# [ 163 ]

man Flats to Ofwego: and declared, 1756. it appeared to them very necessary to ftrengthen Fort Edward, and erect another at the South Bay. The former was a deposite for stores, and at the concurrence of all the routes from Crown Point to Albany. The latter would command the route taken by baron Diefkau for his defigned attack upon Fort Edward—a route thro' which incurfions were frequently made upon our northern frontier. A fort at the South Bay was conceived requifite, to cover our convoys of provisions for the northern expedition from the infults of the enemy, who in flying parties infefted the paffage from Albany to \* William-Henry. The propriety of this advice, my Lord, must be evident to every man of a tolerable acquaintance with the country; and thefe were the very fentiments which the general repeatedly communicated to Sir William Johnfon, in his letters, after the action at Lake George; which were then flight-

\* For the building of a fort at South Bay preparations were making when Mr. Shirley refigned the command of the army: but the work has fince been neglected; and the paffage from Fort Edward to our camp at William-Henry, infefted all this fummer, and many of our people cut off, as was forefeen by this council.

### 164 ]

1756. ed by the cabal, who fludioufly oppofed him in all his measures.

Thus I have fhewn your Lordship the reasons why the general plan continued to be unexecuted, till the fitting of this last council of war. Mr. Shirley, however, in hopes of the arrival of the expected reinforcements, and loth to be diverted from his favourite defigns upon Lake Ontario, continued to throw large quantities of provisions and stores. into Schenectady, and all the magazines between that place and Ofwego. This. it was fuppofed, was done to induce his fucceffor, from these ample supplies, to act upon this quarter; it being univerfally imagined, that Crown Point was now become the main object of the miniftry. Till the arrival of General Webb on the 7th of June, this was only conjecture, and general report. The effects of the misrepresentations of American affairs in England, then became evident to all; for the ftores laid in at Schenectady were now reconveyed to Albany for the northern expedition, and fresh clamours excited against Mr. Shirley, for his supplies towards the western operations. On the 15th of June, Major General Abercrombie landed at New York ; and ten days after at Albany; where he imtakes the command mediately took upon himfelf the comof the armand

Major

Aber-

my.

General

crombie

[ 165 ]

mand of the army. Shirley continued 1756. there no longer than to deliver over to the new general the proper returns, and communicate fuch information as appeared neceffary, with respect to the present fituation of affairs.

THE whole force, of which General Abercrombie now took the command, confifted of the 44th, 48th, 50th, and 51ft regiments, four independent companies, the New Jerley regiment, four companies raifed by the province of North Carolina, Otway's, and the Highland regiments\*, and the provincial forces defined againft Crown Point.

INSTRUCTIONS had been given to Sir Sir Wil-William Johnfon, to procure a large liam Johnbody of the Six Nations, to join in any fon holds a attempt that might be made upon the rence at Lake Ontario; and to engage 100 more, Onondafor the affiftance of the provincial army. ga. To effect which, he was then holding a conference with the deputies of the Six Cantons at Onondaga; from whence he was to proceed immediately to Ofwego. Mr. Shirley had, befides, raifed a company of Indians from Stockbridge, to be employed in ranging the woods between Fort William-Henry and Montreal: and that his Majefty's fervice upon

\* These two regiments arrived with him, and confisted of about 900 men.

Lake

1756. Lake Ontario might be free from the obstructions, by which it had been the

Forty inlifted 40 companies of battoemen, each companies of 50 men, a captain and an affiftant, of battoe-for transporting stores and provisions to men raif-ed and Oswego. These were put under the their great direction of Capt. Bradstreet, an active usefulness. vigilant officer, inured to the hardships

to which that fervice inevitably exposed him. This, tho' one of the most judicious measures that could have been taken, was made the fubject of low invective. The faction at New York laboured to reprefent it as a project to involve the Crown in a needlefs expence : but time has given the fulleft evidence of the propriety of this ftep; and *proper* it will appear to your Lordship, before the conclusion of this letter. General Shirley wifely forefaw, that the Indians of the Six Nations, whatever influence over them Sir William Johnfon might pretend, could not be engaged even to protect the King's troops in the paffage thro' their own country; and that unlefs the communication was kept open to Ofwego, nothing could be effected up-on the Lake, nor the garrifon itfelf pre-A fmall ferved from falling into the hands of the polt cutoff enemy. Accordingly, no fooner did the in the In-fpring open, than a little blockaded poft, with

try.

with 25 men, at the Carrying-Place, in 1756. the very center of the Oneida country, was cut off; the Oneidas themfelves being unqueftionably concerned in the maffacre. Nothing could fquare us againft the repetition of these infults, but passing through the country with large fquadrons of battoes; and to facilitate the tranfportation, Mr. Shirley, who canvaffed every expedient for the prefervation of Ofwego, employed a working party of 80 men, under a director, to remove the obstructions in the Wood Creek ; by this means, the portage from the Mohawks River, across the great Carrying-Place, was reduced from eight miles to one. Nor did he omit observing to his fucceffor, that an attempt upon Niagara was of the last importance; the lofs or prefervation of our Indians depending upon the fuccess of the operations on Lake Ontario.

RELATIVE to the Crown Point expedition, he recommended the march of part of the army, in a new difcovered route, on the weft fide of Lake George, to the enemy's advanced works, five miles fhort of Tinonderoge. Which being carried, the heavy artillery and ftores might be there landed, and tranfported thro' a road to Tinonderoge and Fort Frederic : and after the reduction 1756. of those fortress, he advised General Abercrombie immediately to construct armed vessels, to fecure the command of Lake Champlain.

YOUR LORDSHIP may remember, that Governor an attempt was propofed, at the congress Sharpe's in December, against Fort Du Quesne, defigned attempt on with an army of 3000 provincials. Gov. Fort Du Sharpe was to have commanded in that Ouefne enterprize; but there remained now no fails. hopes of its profecution. Virginia chofe to be intirely upon the defensive-Maryland was wholly inactive; her frontier being covered by the adjoining provinces-and as to Pennfylvania, fhe raifed indeed 1500 men, but only with a view to protect her out-farms; nor probably would thus far have confulted her own fafety, but for the daily murders and horrid cruelties perpetrated upon her borders.

WITH respect to the circumstances of Circumfances of Indian affairs to the northward-While Indian af-Mr. Shirley was at Ofwego, and upon fairs to the his return, as I before observed to your north-Lordship, he proposed to the Senecas, ward. Cayugas, Onondagas, and Oneidas, the erection of fmall forts for the protection of their respective caftles. The two laft tribes confented, defiring alfo, that the forts might be mounted with cannon: and the Tufcoraras afterwards fent deputies

puties to him, with the like requeft : 1756. —the Senecas and Cayugas had alfo lately fignified their acquiefcence to Sir William Johnfon; and the general transmitted him the plan of a fort, directing the profecution of the work with all possible difpatch, as a most effectual means to fecure the Indian country to his Majefty.

BEFORE Mr. Shirley left Ofwego the laft year, he proposed to the Six Nations, their convening this fummer, in a grand council there, the Indians on the north fide of Lake Ontario, and round Lake Erie, to confult their common intereft, and maintain a correspondence by annual councils at Ofwego. And to draw off the latter from their attachment to the French, recommended to the Six Nations their concurrence, in opening a free trade with the foreign Indians, at the entrance of the Onondaga river, upon terms more advantageous to all the Indians, than any hitherto purfued. This fpring Sir William Johnfon informed his excellency, that the Six Nations were extremely well pleafed with the projects relating both to the trade at Ofwego, and the conftruction of forts in their cantons. To accelerate the latter, the general supplied him with 5000l. fterling, in addition to 5000l. advanced to

1756. to him by General Braddock : and yet, my Lord, he was conftrained to confers, in a fubfequent \* letter, that unlefs his excellency could engage feveral companies of rangers, he defpaired of the prefervation even of a free paffage thro' their country: and whether he has to this day built a fingle fort, as the general propofed. I have not been able, after much inquiry, to difcover.

Situation fairs with ans.

EQUALLY unpromifing was the fituof our af- ation of our affairs with the fouthern Indians. Some hopes indeed were enterthe fouth- tained of the fidelity of the Cherokeesa people warlike and powerful; in whofe territories the Virginians were erecting a fortrefs. The Shawanefe neverthelefs continued their irruptions into that province : and Governor Dinwiddie was obliged to draft the militia, to oppose their progrefs, and preferve the town of Winchefter. These Indians also, with the Safquehanas and Delawares, committed frequent hoftilities upon the Penfylvanians. Governor Morris, for the protection of the country, carried a line of forts on the weft fide of the Kittatiny mountains, all along the extended frontier of that colony, from Delaware to the river Potowmac. The government of New Jerfey proceeded even to declare war against the Delaware Indians; and 10 May, 1756.

would

would have penetrated into their fettle- 1756. ments, had not affurances been fent by Sir William Johnson from the council at Onondaga, that the Delawares and Shawanefe, in obedience to the Six Nations, were under renewed and politive engagements, to refrain from any farther outrages upon the fouthern frontiers. If any fuch promifes were really made, 'tis certain they were immediately broken, many of our inhabitants having fince been murdered and captivated by the favages of those very tribes. Whence we may fairly conclude, that either the Six Nations connived at these infractions of their commands; or that their antient fovereignty is become the contempt of their tributaries. In fact, my Lord, the matter is still worfe. Too much reason is there to believe the truth of both these alternatives.

I INFORMED your Lordfhip, that Sir Sir Willi-William Johnfon was ordered to pro-am Johnceed from Onondaga to Ofwego, with fon's conas many Indians as could be perfuaded fidered. to march with him; not only for the more effectual prefervation of that poft, but to execute the plan which Gen. Shirley had concerted, for the eftablifhment of an annual council there, with those Indians who had been long in the H French 1756. French intereft, and feemed ready to liften to propofals for an alliance with us: it was expedient, my Lord, that he should have complied with these inftructions, nay it was his duty. But no fooner was he acquainted with Mr. Shirley's refignation of the command of the army, than he returned from Onondaga to Albany, at the head of about 60 Indians; leaving Capt. Patten with his company of grenadiers, to wander thro' a forlorn wilderness, in search of Ofwego. Whether this inftance of his conduct was not intended to raife his reputation with the new general, as a leading man among the Indians, I leave to your Lordship's conjecture. By arts like these, he acquired his Indian fame : and the influence of the faction at New York fo powerfully fuftained it, that few perfons doubted his ability to procure feveral hundred warriors for our affiftance, tho' every day exhibited frefh proofs of their melancholy defection. Befides the deftruction of our poft in the very country of the Oneidas men-tioned before, the enemy infefted the parts about Ofwego, and the whole passage thither, without the least oppo-fition from the Six Nations. Alarms indeed were frequently given of the approach of their flying parties; and it was

was obfervable, that Sir William John- 1756. fon, on those occasions, as Colonel of the county, raifed the militia of Albany, and proceeded to the fpot; tho' every man acquainted with Indians well knows, that of all places thefe are the most unlikely for finding the enemy. fuch sham expeditions have our northern inhabitants been impoverished and diftreffed : nor could they answer any other end, than to raife a bruit thro' the colonies, and with parade and oftentation fet the gazetteers upon founding his applause.-Even in thefe wild romantic excursions, but few Indians attended him: and yet if we credit our news writers, hundreds were in his train.

MR. SHIRLEY had fcarce refigned the command to Major General Abercrombie, when the good effect of the battoe fervice became fo irrefiftibly evident, that his very enemies recollected their ungrounded calumnies with shame and confusion .- I allude, my Lord, to the Account action between the French and our bat- of a galtoe men, on the 3d of July. Senfible lant action of the importance of Ofwego, the ene-toe men my collected themfelves about the latter under end of May in a large body, not many Capt. miles to the eaftward of that garrifon; Bradifreet. from whence detachments were perpetually fent out to fall upon our work- $H_2$ 

1756. men, and infeft the passage thro' the Onondaga River. Capt. Bradstreet, who had the direction of the battoes, was apprized that finall parties lay in ambufh, waiting a favourable opportunity to attack him. Accordingly when he left Oswego, he ordered the several divisions to proceed as near each other as poffible: but fo numerous and irregular a body could not without difficulty be kept to any tolerable order. He was at the head of about 300 battoe-men, in the first division, upon his return to Schenectady; and about nine miles from Ofwego, when the enemy, who were 700 ftrong, rofe from their ambuscade, and fired upon his front. Near the place of attack, was a fmall ifland, by which the enemy might eafily have forded the river. Bradstreet in an inftant landed upon the ifland, to prevent being inclofed between two fires; and with fix men maintained his poffeffion, bravely repelling twenty of the enemy, who attempted to feize that advantageous post. He was then reinforced with fix others; and even compelled a fecond party of 40 French to give way. Enraged at this fhameful difappointment, the enemy, to the number of 70 men, thought proper to make a third attempt; but the battoe-men, who

who did not exceed 20, with redoubled 1756. bravery still kept their ground, and again forced their adversaries to retire. During these skirmishes, which lasted near an hour, the battoe-men in the rear landed, without lofs or confusion, upon the fouth fide of the river. Four hundred of the enemy now advanced up the north fide of the ftream, intending to ford it about a mile higher, and furround us. Bradftreet, aware of the defign, left the island, and with 200 men marched on the other fide to oppofe them. But they had actually forded over, before he came up, and pofted themfelves in a fwamp. Dr. Kirkland, with the fecond division of battoes, was now advancing to his affiftance; but Bradftreet ordered him, and Capt.Butler, who commanded the third division, to keep their pofts, and cover the battoes in the rear. Being arrived at the fwamp, an engagement enfued in the Indian manner of fighting, and continued above an hour with dubious fuccefs. Bradstreet, at length animating his men, rushed into the thicket thro' twice his number, and gallantly pushed them into the river, where many of them perished. Another attempt was made, in the mean time, to ford the river a little higher ; H 3

JUST after the defeat, Capt. Patten, with his grenadiers from Onondaga, fell in with our battoes; and the next morning a reinforcement of 200 men came up from the garrifon : and but for the exceflive rains, which began foon after the action, and continued all the next day, these brave battoemen would probably have cut off the whole party. Had Sir William Johnfon, as was expected, accompanied Capt. Patten to Ofwego, with the Indians from Onondaga, Bradstreet might have made immediate purfuit, and many of the enemy must have been overtaken: but this pacific plenipotentiary was then haftening to Albany (a fafer fituation) with the important minutes of his late conference. A conference full of affectionate Indian fpeeches, and large promises of their aflistance; when scarce a man of them could be prevailed upon to turn out of his hut for the defence of the common caufe. Bradstreet had but three Indians of the Six Nations with him at this attack. Of thefe, one took to his heels; a fecond fought bravely; but the third went over to the enemy, and affifted in pointing out our officers.

F 176 ]

officers. In these feveral actions we 1756. had about 30 men killed and wounded. How many of the French were flain, is not certainly known; tho' it is generally faid, they loft about 120. Eighty arms were brought to Schenectady; and about 70 men found in the woods, and carried to Oswego. The French fled in the utmost diforder : and some of their regular foldiers, being strangers to the country, got bewildered in the defart, and perished for want of fustenance.

BRADSTREET arrived at Schenectady Bradfreet on the 11th of July; and the next gives intelligence day acquainted General Abercrombie of the ene at Albany of the ftate of Ofwego.— my's de-That he learnt from his prifoners, the fign to at-French were preparing to attack it, tack Ofhaving 1200 men for that purpofe encamped not far from the eafternmoft fort. Upon the receipt of this intelligence, orders were iffued to Major General Webb, to hold himfelf in readinefs to march for its defence with the 44th regiment. My Lord, Mr. Shirley had, feveral days before \*, advifed General Abercrombie to reinforce that gar-

\* On the 26th of June, the day after he was superseded.

H 4

rifon

1756. rifon with + two battalions at leaft : and they might have marched immediately, as Bradifreet was ready to convoy the troops, and every magazine, along the paffage, plentifully fupplied with provisions. But not to anticipate my ftory : MR. SHIRLEY arrived at New York Lord Loudon aron the 4th of July, and waited the ar-rival of my Lord Loudon, who landed there on the 23d of that month, with Mr. Pownal in his train: but in what character the latter returned a fecond time from England, was a fubject of doubtful conjecture. - His Lordship, regardless of his ease, and the fatigues of a tedious voyage, tarried there but three days, and on the 29th of July reached his head quarters at Albany, when he took upon himfelf the command of the army.

rives

Our pre- THE garrifon of Ofwego confifted fent force, now of 1400 men, and about 300 and that workmen and failors. Four hundred of the French.

+ Such a reinforcement could eafily have been spared for that purpose, Otway's and the Highland regiment being now landed at Albany. And that this neceffary ftep might not be obstructed, General Shirley had, before their arrival, difpatched an express to Ofwego, ordering Bradstreet to quicken his return to Schenectady.

and

and eighty-five were pofted, in fmall 1756. parties, between that place and Burnet's Field, to maintain an open paffage thro' the country of the Six Nations. The 44th and 48th regiments at Albany and Schenectady, with the Britifh troops juft arrived, confifted now of 2600 men; and the provincials, under the command of General Winflow, were about 7000, and ready to march from Fort William-Henry. — Of the naval force of Ofwego, I have already given your Lordfhip an account: and as to the ftrength of the enemy at Tinonderoge and Crown Point, according to the lateft intelligence obtained by Capt. Rogers, they did not then exceed 3000 men.

FROM his Lordfhip's known abilities for war, the colonies were in great hopes, that notwithftanding the delay of the Britifh reinforcements, fome coup d' eclat would very fpeedily be ftruck at Crown Point. But alas! while we were intent upon this favourite defign, the enemy were bending their main force, not to oppofe us at Tinonderoge, but to fecure what was to them a matter of much more importance, I mean the exclusive dominion of the great Lakes — Accordingly, they H 5 haid

1 180 7 1756. laid fiege to Ofwego; and after two or three days contest, obliged the garrifon, on the 14th of August, to surrender themselves prisoners of war. This me-Ofwego lancholy account was first brought to taken by theFrench Albany by feveral foldiers, fome of whom had formerly deferted the French garrifon fervice; and remained many days unmade priconfirmed, till the arrival of two failors, foners of who made their escape after the reducwar. tion of the forts. An universal shock was now given to the whole continent : and to increase our distress, the Indians reported, that the whole garrifon was put to the fword, and the dead bodies of our countrymen denied even the facred rite of fepulture. But this, by fubsequent advices, was contradicted : and the fpies, difpached for obfervation, inform us, that the works are intirely demolifhed, and the enemy departed. In what manner, and by what numbers, it was taken, or upon what terms fur-

rendered, I cannot give your Lordship any fatisfactory account. How many Circum-ftances of known; tho' certain it is that Lieut. unknown. Col. Mercer, the commanding officer, is among the flain.

It is much to be wished, my Lord, that Mr. Shirley's advice to General Abercrombie

Abercrombie had been followed : and 1756. equally to be regretted, that Sir William Johnson returned with fuch precipitation from Onondaga to Albany. Nor ought the discharge of 400 battoe- Battoemen, after Bradstreet's return, to pass men im-without fome remark. They arrived prudently at Schenectady, as I obferved before, ed. on the 11th of July; and methinks the recent proofs of their courage, and the account they gave of the ftrength and defigns of the enemy, might have been a fufficient antidote against the poison of that council for their discharge; which was unqueftionably defigned by Mr. Shirley's enemies for throwing an odium on his measures. To the fame General influence, my Lord, it was undoubt- Webb's edly owing, that General Webb's march, layed. with the 44th regiment from Schenectady, was delayed till the 12th of Auguft, but two days before the garrifon was actually furrendered. He had proceeded no farther than Burnet's Field. with his regiment of 900 men, and the remaining 800 battoe men, when the deferters brought him the news of the fiege. Upon the receipt of which, he made a forced march to the Oneida Carrying-Place; where he immediately felled trees

1756. trees into the Wood Creek, to prevent the approach of the \* enemy.

THESE, my Lord, were great overfights: but the lofs of Ofwego muft principally be afcribed to a more diftant caufe — to a juncto, who have all along embaraffed every part of his Maiefty's fervice on the Lake Ontario. By their mifreprefentations, the public has been drawn into a dependence upon the Six Nations, merely to exalt Sir William Johnfon: and that nothing might be wanting to procure a change in the command of the army, and deftroy all confidence in Shirley's judgment, Ofwego, the great object of his attention, has been flighted as an uneffential poft; and the reduction of St. Frederic reprefented as a point of far fuperior moment.

\* The French were equally apprehenfive of his advancing towards them, or of our attempting to rebuild Ofwego: and very prudently improving the prefent advantage, began where General Webb left off, and continued the obftruction quite down to the entrance into the Oneida Lake; which renders it impoffible to pafs thro' the Wood Creek, 40 miles in length. General Webb not long after abandoned the Carrying-Place, after burning down the forts, much to the diffatisfaction of the Indians.

1.1

My

My LORD, by these intrigues our 1756. country bleeds — Ofwego is lost — lost \_\_\_\_\_\_ perhaps for ever, — with the naval ar- Unhappy mament — above 60 pieces of ord- confe-nance, and a rich supply of stores and the loss of provisions, laid in at a vast expence, this im-for several thousand men, during the portant whole campaign. - Would to God this poft. was all, and we had nothing worfe to apprehend! - Our furr trade, which has long been the principal object of the national attention, and the fupport of our frontier city of Albany, is at an end. The French can now with the utmost facility fecure the inland country, and confine us to the very brinks of the ocean - a free communication is opened between Canada and Louisiana; and all our intercourfe with the Indians totally refeinded. The enemy, on the other hand, may, without op-pofition or reftraint, render these innu-merable tribes of favages their allies and dependants. The Six Nations are more wavering than ever : and fhould they no longer think it expedient to preferve their neutrality, the whole continent must inevitably become a field of blood, Whatever may be thought The coloof these colonies, which of late have nies not for been magnified for their numbers and powerful opulence, I do affure your Lordship, ed.

that

1756. that a fhort war will effectually exhauft them. Their fettlements are fcattered; their frontiers extensive; the inhabitants but few, generally in very moderate circumftances, and ftill luxurious, and without refources. The irruption of a few Indians into Pennfylvania, had already occafioned the loss of feveral hundred fouls, and the defolation of near two thous farms. The frontiers of the neighbouring colonies are equally defenceles: and the power of the native favages, at prefent in the French intereft, is of itself fufficient, by flow but inevitable means, to reduce us to extreme beggary and diftrefs.

us to extreme beggary and diftrefs. THUS, my Lord, I have finished the General relation of what has hitherto been tran-Reflectifacted in America. I have not only ons upon the whole prefented you with a feries of the most interesting events, but brought your Lordship acquainted with the characters and defigns of the principal agents in our political affairs. If I have erred, I am perfuaded it is not in any article of importance, nor purpofely in the minuteft. — Every line of this letter hath been penned with the most facred veneration for truth, and a mind equally unbiafed by refentment or affection. For obtaining an intimate acquaintance with the matters rehearfed, few in the colonies

nies have had fuperior advantages; nor 1756. in collecting proper materials, has any one been more affiduous. Add to this, that I had no other intereft in the public measures, than the interest of every man on the continent. I am unconnected with all parties; neither enjoying any post myself, nor standing in the least relation to a fingle officer in the army. The love of my country was the fole fpring of my curiofity; and fo far, indeed, I was not an unconcerned fpectator of the public transactions. If I have made honourable mention of General Shirley, it was owing to my approbation of his fchemes, as condu-cive to the commonweal of the Britifh plantations: and if my judgment was in this regard erroneous, I have the pleafure to find myfelf in very refpect-able company. Except New York, or rather a prevailing faction there, all the colonies hold him in very high efteem. Some have made public declarations of their fense of his great merit; and that too, at a time when he appeared de-fcending from his meridian of glory. But he needed no other than the teftimonials of his own province; for he, my Lord, whole conduct is approved by the people of the Maffachufets Bay, must be diftinguished both for his abilities

# [ 186 ]

1756. lities and his virtue. They are too nu-merous and wife to be deceived, too free and independent to be driven. An undue influence can never be obtained by the governor of a colony, who has neither power nor places to beftow. --Their affemblies are annual - the members elected by ballot, in number near 200. - The council, or middle eftate, chofen yearly by the affembly : — and as all the offices are elective, not a man in the province is dependent on the fmiles or the frowns of the King's representative : - and yet fo wife, free, and loyal a people have approved his judgment; confided in his integrity; teftified in his favour; and publickly lamented his departure from the continent. I would by no means, my Lord; be underftood, by these favourable sentiments of Shirley, to difparage his noble Succeffor in the command. He yet has not, at least he deferves not to have, a fingle enemy amongft us : and I hope it will ferve the purpofes of no man to be his enemy. I could only have wished, that at this critical juncture, a gentleman fo thoroughly verfed in American affairs, had been continued in America for his Lordship's affiftance. We have to contend with a fubtle enterprifing foe - a foe, rapacious,

here.

ous, martial, and bloody, committing 1756. murders, rather than waging war. Tho' the French colony contains perhaps not 30,000 men capable to bear arms; yet these are all under the defpotic command and fole direction of their governor-general; and experience teaches us, that in fpite of our navy, they may be annually reinforced. The ftrength of our colonies, on the other hand, is divided, and the concurrence of all neceffaries both for fupplies of men and money. Jealous are they of each other — fome ill-conftituted — others shaken with inteftine divisions ---and, if I may be allowed the expression, parfimonious even to prodigality. Our assemblies are diffident of their governors - governors despife their affemblies, and both mutually mifreprefent each other to the Court of Great Britain. Military meafures demand fecrecy and difpatch: but while the colonies remain undivided, and nothing can be transacted but with their univerfal affent, 'tis impoffible to maintain the one, or proceed with the other. Without a general conftitution for warlike operations, we can neither plan nor execute. We have a common intereft, and must have a common council, one bead, and one purse. - The French

1756. French fervice is unexposed to these embarassments; and hence they project without discovery, and we scarce collect their defigns, till we are attacked and defeated. Hitherto they have profecuted the war with fuperior advantage; and yet the militia of the province of the Maffachufets Bay alone, undoubtedly exceeds, by fome thoufands, all the troops of Canada. Since the commencement of the prefent hoftilities, his Majesty has lost above 2000 loyal fubjects: and as all the Indians are at the devotion of the French, and Ofwego is now loft, many thoufand farms before the opening of the next fpring, will probably be abandoned; and the interior fettlements deluged with the innocent blood of all ages and fexes. Indeed, my Lord, 'tis not beneath the most elevated station, to indulge the benevolent feelings of humanity; nor, retiring awhile from the pomp and gaiety that furrounds you, to fhed a pitying tear over families inhumanly bereft of their fubstance, or more inhumanly flaughtered in their beds .--- It is a celebrated faying, and does honour to human nature, " Ho-" mo fum, et nihil humanum a me a-" lienum puto."

WHAT

WHAT the prefent or the next cam- 1756. paign will bring forth, is known only to the Omnifcient Governor of the univerfe. The colonies are nearly exhaufted, and their funds already anticipated by expensive unexecuted projects: and whether they will ftill continue their efforts, or refign to a liftless despair, is uncertain. I fear the worft -and yet you know, my Lord, I am not of a melancholy caft. There is too much reason for general concern: and I venture to predict, what every judicious perfon forefees, that unlefs fome fuccefsful blow is ftruck---and fpeedily ftruck, at the power of France, Britain must inevitably lose her possesions in America. An event, my Lord, of the most tremendous consequence to us---to you---to the Protestant religion---to the peace of Europe---yes--and to the peace and happiness of all mankind.

HITHERTO we have wafted our ftrength in lopping off branches, when the axe fhould have been laid to the root of the tree. Canada, my Lord, Canada muft be demolifhed----Delenda eft Carthago---or we are undone. Strength fufficient have we left, with proper affiftance, for a decifive ftruggle: but a lingring confumption will infallibly 1756. libly enervate and deftroy. France has been, ever can, and will be annually, throwing over fresh troops into her colony, in defiance of our great maritime force: and should peace enfue, even before our ruin is compleated, what will be the ftate of these provinces upon the next rupture between the two crowns, when the inland country is filled with our enemies?---As you therefore value, my noble Lord, the caufe of liberty; the glory of the Britifh name; the honour and dignity of the beft of Kings; and the prefervation of these colonies from bloody carnage and total ruin, exert, I befeech you, exert your influence, to extirpate this brood of French favages from the face of the continent. In a scheme so decifive, and in no other, will the provinces heartily unite; and if well concerted, and our unfortified fea-coafts at the fame time fufficiently protected; it will doubtless succeed-humble the pride of France—and clofe the prefent war with a lafting and honourable peace. I am,

My LORD,

New York, with the profoundeft refpect, Sept. 20, 1756. Your Lordinip's moft obliged and obedient fervant.

APPENDIX.

# [ 191 ]

APPENDIX.

## NUMBER I.

# Major Washington's Journal.

T HE 31ft of March I received a commission from his excellency the governor \* dated the 15th, appointing me to be lieutenant colonel of the regiment of Virginia, of which Joshua Fry, efq; is colonel, with directions to take the troops, then quartered at Alexandria, under my command, and to lead them on to the Ohio, in order to affisft captain Trent in erecting forts; and defending the posselitors of his Majesty, against the encroachments and hostilities of the French.

2d April. Every thing being got ready agreeable to our orders, we began our march with the companies of foot commanded by captain Peter Hog, and captain lieutenant Jacob Vembraan, five fubaltern officers, two ferjeants, fix corporals, a drummer, and an hundred and twenty foldiers; a ferjeant-major, a Swedifh gentleman voluntier, two waggons, guarded by a lieutenant, a ferjeant, a corporal, and twenty-five men.

We fet out from the town on Tuefday at noon, and we encamped about four miles from Cameron, after having marched fix miles.

From the 3d of April till the 19th of the fame month, this journal contains only the march of the troops, and the junction of a detachment brought by capt. Stephens.

The 19th we met an express, who was charged with letters from capt. Trent on the Ohio, requiring that a reinforcement might be fent him with all the expedition possible, he having had notice that a body of eight

\* M. Dinwiddie, governor of Virginia.

hundred

192

hundred French was hourly expected. I waited at Job Pearfal's for the troops, which came up the next day. On receiving the express above-mentioned, I dispatched a courier to colonel Fry, in order to give him notice thereof.

The 20th I went down to colonel Crefan's, where I difpoled the detachment in a proper order; and in my way I was informed of the fort's being taken by the French. This news was confirmed, two days after, by captain Trent's enfign, M. Wart, who was obliged to furrender himfelf to a body of above a thoufand French, under the command of captain Contrecœur, who was come from Venango (in French the Frefq ille) with fixty battoes, three hundred canoes, and eighteen pieces of artillery, which were erected into a battery facing the fort, and then fummoned him to withdraw.

M. Wart informed me likewife, that the favages perfifted on their firm attachment to our interefts. He had brought with him two young men of the Mingo nation, that they might have the fatisfaction to fee that we were marching with troops to their affiftance.

He also delivered me the following meffage, which was fent me by the Half-King \*. April 18, 1754, at the fort of the Obio.

### The Half-King's speech. A belt for the governor of Virginia and Pennsylvania.

**B** Rothers, the Englifh, the bearer will let you know how we have been used by the French. We expected a long while they would come and firike us; we now fee how they propose to behave towards us; we are ready to firike them even this moment; and we wait only for your afliftance. Take courage and come as foon as 'tis possible, and you will find us as well disposed to firike them as you are your felves.

We have fent thefe two young men in order to fee if you are ready to come; and in that cafe they will return

\* This is an Indian chief, on whom the English had conferred this title of Half King. to us, and we will give notice where you are; that we may have it in our power to join you, we could wifh, if poslible, that the troops of the two provinces met at the fort on the road. If you don't come to our affiftance now, we are utterly undone: and I believe we shall never more be able to come together. I speak it in the deepest concern of my heart.

A ftring of Wampum.

The Half-King addreffed this fpeech to me in perfon. I am ready, if you think it proper to go with thefe two young men to the two governors; for I can no longer rely on those who have so long been gone and are not returned, nor have fent any message.

A ftring.

April 23. A council was held at Will's Creek, in order to concert measures relative to the news brought by M. Wart.

Examination being made of the news brought by enfign Wart, and the fummons fent by captain Contrecœur, commander of the French troops: the meflages of the Half-King, and the other chiefs of the fix nations, being perufed, it appears, that M. Wart was compelled to give up the aforefaid fort the 17th inftant to the French, whole number amounted to above a thoufand men, with eighteen pieces of artillery, fome of which were nine pounders, which was the lefs to be wondered at, as the detachment of the Virginia regiment, amounting to a hundred and fifty men, commanded by colonel Wafhington, had orders to reinforce captain Trent; and that thus the garrifon of the faid fort confifted but of thirty-three effective men.

It was found impracticable to march towards the fort without fufficient forces, and being very warmly preffed by the meffages of the favages, and efpecially those of the Half-King, the prefident proposed this as a fubject of deliberation, viz. whether it was not proper to advance as far as Redftone Creek, called by the French, Creek de la roche rouge, upon Mononghela, in French, Malengueulee, about thirty feven miles from the fort on this fide; and there to fortify ourfelves, while our people were clearing up the roads, fo as to admit the transporting transporting our artillery and baggage : or to wait there for new orders.

It was refolved in the affirmative, for this reafon: that the mouth of Redstone river is the first convenient place on Mononghela river ; that the magazines defigned for the company's ftores are ready to receive our ftores and provisions; and that occasionally, the heavy artillery may be transported by water, in cafe we shall think it convenient to attack the fort. Moreover, this will guard our people against the evil confequences of inaction, and may be an encouragement to the Indians our allies, to adhere to our interests. Upon this I determined on fending M. Wart to the governor \* with one of the young favages, and an interpreter. I thought it also incumbent upon me to inform the governors of Maryland and Pennfylvania of this news. I fent back the other Indian to the Half-King, with the speech inferted in the following letter.

### To the honourable Robert Dinwiddie, E/g; Governor, General, &c.

M. Wart, enfign in captain Trent's company, is this day arrived from Mononghela, and has brought the melancholy news of the furrender of the fort the 17th inftant on the fummons made them by captain Contrecœur, at the head of a body of French troops, confifting of above a thoufand men : in his way from Venango, with eighteen pieces of cannon, fixty battoes, and three hundred cances : and they have given leave to all our people to retire, with all the working tools; which was done the fame day.

Being thus informed of this news, I called a council of war in order to confider of the most proper measures to be taken in these circumstances. I fend you a copy of the particulars, and resolutions of this council, and have charged the same express with it, for your more particular information.

\* The governor of Virginia.

## APPENDIX.

M. Wart is the bearer of the fummons and the meffages of the Half-King, in which I have included the ftrings of *Wampum*; he is attended by one of the favages, of whom mention is made in these fpeeches, who has been sent to view our forces, and to know the time they might expect our coming. I sent back the other favage with speeches.

I hope you will be fenfible of the abfolute necessity of fending us our forces as foon as they shall be raifed ; with a sufficient number of canoes, of which some must be large; and fome mortars for grenadoes, in order to be enabled to attack the French with an equal force. Perhaps it might be proper to invite the Cherokees, Calivbales, and the Chicachas, to come to our affiftance. as we are informed, that the Iroquois and the Outawas are coming down Sciodo Creek, in order to join the French, who are to affemble on the Ohio. In that cafe I beg you will caufe them to be conducted here in good order, that we may be able to prevail on them to make peace with the fix nations; for I am informed from feveral parts, that there is no good understanding amongft them, and that if they should be the first at the Ohio, it might occasion a good deal of diforder. and end to our difadvantage.

We are fensible of the great advantage of a water carriage; therefore I would beg the favour of you to provide a number of canoes for that purpofe.

Captain Trent's people are arrived this day. They have been enlifted, by your orders, as militia men. The officers had imprudently promifed them twenty-four pence a day: they will not ferve at prefent for lefs. M. Wart will receive your orders on this fubject.

#### To bis Excellency Horatio Sharp, E/q; governor of Maryland.

Arrived here with a detachment of an hundred and fifty men; colonel Fry, with the remaining part of the regiment and the artillery is daily expected; in the mean time we will crofs the mountains by eafy marches, I and and cut ourfelves roads as we advance, fo as to render the transporting of our cannon practicable. We propose going to the mouth of Redstone river, which falls into the Mononghela, about thirty-feven miles on this fide of the fort which has been taken by the French, it being navigable to the Ohio.

There is a magazine built at that place by the Ohio company, which hereafter may contain our flores and provisions.

Befides the French forces above-mentioned, there is reafon to believe from the reports which we have received, that another party is coming to the Ohio. We have alfo advice, that fix hundred Indians, Chippoways and Olloways are coming down the r ver Sciodo in order to rejoin them.

This is my answer to the speeches of the Half-King.

To the Half-King, to the chiefs and warriors of the Six Nations, chevanons and wolves, our friends and our brothers.

Have received your fpeech by brother Bucks, who came to us with the two young men in fix days after they had left you. We return you our most fincere thanks, with hearts burning with affection for you, for your constant attachment, your gracious speech, and your wife counfels.

This young man will acquaint you with the place where he has met a finall part of our army drawing towards your forts; being employed in clearing up the roads for a great number of our warriors, who are ready to follow us with our heavy artillery, our ammunition and provisions.

I cannot poftpone making our hearts known to you. I therefore fend the young man with this fpeech in order to acquaint you therewith, having fent the other to the governor of Virginia with your fpeech, and your belt; that he may be an eye-witnefs of the preparations which we are making, in order to come fpeedily to the affilfance of those, whose interests are as dear to us as our lives. We acknowledge the character of the treacherous French

196

## APPENDIX.

French; and our conduct will evidently flew how much we have that at heart.

I shall not be fatisfied unless I fee you, before all our forces are affembled at the fort, which is on the way. 'Tis for this reason that I earnessly with that you, belt and string of Wampum, or at least one of you, would meet us on the road, as soon as possible, to affist us in counsel. I prefent you these strings to enforce my speech, that you may call to mind how much I am your brother and friend.

Signed Washington or, Conotocarious. \*

107

April 28. Received fome artillery-which were fent up to the mouth of Paterfon's river.

#### From April 29, till May 11, this Journal contains nothing but marches, and other matters not very interefiing.

THE 11th of May; made a detachment of a party of twenty-five men under the command of captain Stephens, and enfign la Peyronie. They were directed to go to Mr. Gift's, and make exact enquiries where la Force  $\ddagger$  and his party lay; and in cafe he was in the neighbourhoed, they were to go no farther, but to fecure themfelves. I ordered them likewife to fearch carefully the furrounding woods, and to endeavour to nab fome ftraggling Frenchman, and to bring him, that we may get fome intelligence; alfo, to endeavour to find out whether 'tis poffible to go down the river; and to look out for fome convenient place about the mouth of Redftone river to build a fort on; to pay a vifit to the Half-King, and to fend him here with a fmall efcort. They were likewife to get what information they could, relative to the French and their

\* This probably is an Indian name affumed by M. Wafhington.

+ M. de la Force, is one of those French who attended M. de Jumonville. He had been about the beginning of May, detached with three other French, and some Indians, in purfuit of some deferters: and M. Washington had been informed of this by means of the favages. fchemes; what they had been doing, and what they further defigned to do: in fhort, to gather whatever might tend to give us any information.

12. We ftruck our tents and afcended an eminence, where we halted in order to dry ourfelves; having been obliged to crofs a rapid river, where the fmalleft of our men had water up to their arm-pits.

An exprefs arrived with letters acquainting us, that colonel Fry was with a detachment of upwards of an hundred men at Winchefter, and that in a few days he would fet out in order to rejoin us; likewife that colonel Junis was on his march with three hundred and fifty men, raifed in Carolina: That it was expected Maryland would raife ten thousand pounds (equal to fifty thousand and five hundred livres) to pay the foldiers of the other colonies, by way of amends for its furnishing no men; and that governor Shirley had fent fix hundred men to harafs the French in Canada.

I hope this will give them fome employment; and will damp that fpirit with which they fend parties to the river Ohio.

16. We met two traders, who told us they had retired through fear of the French, of whom, parties were often feen towards M. Gift's habitation. Thefe traders are of opinion, with many others, that it is not poffible to open a road for loaded carriages, from here to Redftone river.

17. This evening arrived M. Wart with the young Indian from Williamfbourg: he delivers a letter, in which the governor is kind enough to approve of my measures, and expressive this diffatisfaction of captain Trent, whom he has ordered to be tried, for having, without orders, deferted his men on the Ohio. At the fame time the governor informed me that captain Roy, with an independent company of a hundred men, exclusive of the officers, was arrived; that we might expect them immediately, and that those of New-york would join us in lefs than ten days.

This evening likewife, arrived from the Ohio two Indians. They came from the French fort, from whence they fet out, about five days ago: they bring word word that the French employ all their forces in building their fort, which is raifed already elbow high, and two fathoms in breadth; the middle fpace being filled up with earth, ftone, &c.

All the neighbouring trees have been cut down and burned, and corn has been fown in their room. By their own account they are but eight hundred men; the Indians are of opinion they were but fix hundred. A greater number is expected in a little time. They reckon they will then form a body of one thousand fix hundred men; with which they fay they will be able to bid defiance to the English.

18. The waters being ftill high, I could not proceed with my people and my baggage; which made me refolve on putting myfelf in a potture of defence againft any immediate attack of the enemy; and to go myfelf down to make my obfervation on the river.

19. I difpatched to the Half-King, the young Indian returned with M. Wart, with the following fpeech.

### To the Half-King, &c.

**BROTHERS**, I am rejoiced to hear of your being on your march to affift me with your counfels. Come on, brothers ; march haftily towards your brother the Englishman; for he is going to receive new supplies, which will protect you against your treacherous enemy the Frenchman. I must fend my friends to you, that you may be informed of the agreeable speech which was fent you by the governor of Virginia; he is much grieved at the ill treatment which you have met with. The waters are fo fwelled, we cannot repair haftily to you ; therefore I fend this young man to invite you to come to us: he can inform you of a great many things which he has feen at Virginia, and the good usage he met with from the most confiderable of the people. They have not behaved to him, as the French do to your people who vifit them at their fort; they deny them victuals : this young man has had all his heart could with for. As a confirmation of the truth of all this, I give you a ftring of Wampum.

I 3

20. I

20. I embarked on a cance along with lieutenant Weft, three foldiers and an Indian; and having gone the fpace of half a mile, we were obliged to land : where I met with Peter Suver, a trader, who feemed. to discourage me from purfuing my fearch after a paffage by water. This made me alter my intention of building canoes. I gave orders to march, the waters being low enough to pass over ; notwithstanding, I still continued going down along the banks of the river, and finding our canoes not fufficient to contain fix men, we ftopt and built a boat, by the means of which, and our other canoes, we got to the Turkey-foot (in French, pie de Diude). About eight or ten miles forwards, we met with feveral little impediments, which are of no confequence, unlefs the waters should still happen to fall. We paffed feveral places fit for canoes.

21. We fpent fome time in examining the place, which we found to be a very fit fituation for a fort, being at the confluence of the three branches, and meeting in most places, with a good fost gravel-stone foundation. The plan as it stands here, is as good as I could draw it, without the help of instruments.

We went about two miles to view the course of the river, which is narrow, has many currents, is full of rocks, and rapid; we crofs'd it notwithstanding the water was pretty high: from which I am apt to think, that it would not be difficult to make it navigable for canoes; though it would be attended with fome trouble

Befides this, we met with other rapid ftreams; but the water being lefs deep, and the current more quiet, we paffed them with eafe. After this, we found few or no bottoms; the mountains lie clofe to both banks of the river. We went about ten miles lower down; when we found ourfelves ftopped by a ftrong current, which obliged us to land.

[From the 22d to the 24th, the Journal contains nothing but a defcription of the country.]

24. This morning arrived an Indian, accompanied by the young Indian whom I had fent to the Half-King, from whom he brought the following letter.

Ta

## APPENDIX.

### To the first of his Majesty's Officers whom this may concern.

A Sit is given out that the French army is on its 66 " I march, to meet M. George Washington; I " recommend to you, brothers, to be on your guard " against them; for they propole to themselves to " ftrike the first English they shall fee: they have been " two days on their march already, I cannot fay in " what number. The Half-King, and the reft of the " chiefs, will join you in five days to hold a council. " I fhall fay no more at present; but desire my com-" pliments to my brothers the English."

### Signed

#### The. Half - King.

I endeavoured to get as much information as I could from thefe two young Indians, as to circumftances; but received not much fatisfaction from them.

They tell me there are parties frequently out; but they know of no confiderable ones coming this way. The French go on raising their fort. What is towards the land, is well inclosed, but the part towards the water-fide, is much neglected, or at leaft has no defence: they have but nine pieces of cannon, and fome of these very fmall. There is none of them mounted : two of them are on the rock, and the others at fome distance from the fort on the land fide.

They report likewife, that they have feveral fick among them, and that they cannot find favages to guide their fmall parties towards our camp, thefe Indians having given them a denial.

The fame day we arrived at the meadows, where we met a trader; who told us he was just come from Mr. Gift's, where he had feen two Frenchmen laft night, and that he knew there was a ftrong detachment on its march. This confirmed the advices of the Half-King; I therefore caufed the troops to retire behind hind two intrenchments which were made by nature, and made also the waggons to go into the fame place.

The 25th I fent a fcouting party on horfe-back along the roads, and feveral other imall ones to beat up the woods. I gave directions to the horfemen to fearch the country well, and to endeavour at getting fome intelligence of the French, their forces, and their motions, &c. At night all thefe parties returned withdut making any difcovery, although they had been far cnough the way, from which this party is faid to be coming.

26. Arrived William Jenkins, express from colonel Fry; and a letter from colonel Fairfax, who writes me word that the governor himfelf, colonels Corbin and Ludruelt, were arrived at Winchefter, and defired to fee the Half-King at that place: on which I addrefs'd him fome fpeeches.

27. Mr. Gift arrived early with an account, that M. la Force with fifty men, whole tracks he had difcovered at five miles from this place, went yefterday to his habitation; and that they would have killed a cow, and demolifhed every thing at his dwelling, had they not been hindred by two Indians to whom he had left the care of his houle. I fent away on the fpot, a detachment of fixty-five men under the command of captain Hogg, lieutenant Mercer, and enfign la Peronie, three ferjeants, and three corporals with inftructions.

The French had been making great enquiries at Mr. Gift's about the Half-King, I did not fail giving notice thereof to fome young Indians who were in our camp, which had the effect I defired. I gave them to underftand that the French meant to kill the Half-King: they offered to go, on the fpot, in purfuit of the French with our people; and in cafe they had infulted or killed him, one of them was immediately to repair with the news to the village of Mingo, and raife the warriors to thrike. One of thefe young men was detached towards Mr. Gift's fettlement, and in cafe he did not meet with the Half-King at that place, he was to fend him a fpeech by a Delaware. \*

\* This is the name of an Indian nation.

About

About eight in the evening I received an express from the Half-king, acquainting me that as he was coming along to join us, they had difcovered along the roads the tracks two of men, who descended into a dark bottom : that he imagined the whole party was concealed in the fame place. That moment I fent out a party of forty men. I ordered my ftores to be hid, left this might be a stratagem of the French to attack our camp. I left a guard for their defence; and with the remainder I fet out myfelf in the midft of a very heavy rain; the night being as dark as pitch, and along a path fcarce large enough for one man : we often went aftray, and were fifteen or twenty minutes, before we could find out the road again; and we often knocked our heads together without feeing each other. We continued our march the whole night; and the 28th about fun-rife, we arrived at the camp of the Indians; where after we had held a council with the Half-King, we agreed to strike together. In confequence of this, he fent a couple of fcouts to fee whereabouts they were, and in what pofture, and to reconnoitre the neighbouring grounds. After this we made our disposition in order to surround them and we began our march in the Indian manner. one after another. We had advanced pretty near them according to our fystem, when they discovered us. I then gave orders to my troop to fire. Mine was fupported by that of M. Wager, and my troop and his received all that of the French, during the beft part of the engagement; which held but a quarter of an hour, before the enemy was routed.

We killed M. de Jumonville the commander of this party, with nine others: we wounded one, and made twenty-one prifoners, among whom were M. de la Force, M. Drouillon, and two Cadets. The Indians fcalped the dead, and took moft of their arms. After this we marched with the prifoners and their guard, to the camp of the Indians; where I again held a council with the Half-King. Here I acquainted him that the governor defired to fee him, and expected him at Winchefter. His anfwer was; that was impoffible for the prefent; his people being in too imminent a danger from the I 5 201

French, whom they had just ftruck. That it was neceffary he fhould fend couriers to all the allied nations, to invite them to take up the Hatchet : which he did : and added thereto a French fcalp which he fent to the Delawares by one of their young people. This man defired to have a part of the prefents which were defigned for them; and that the reft might be kept for another occasion. He proposed to himself to return to his family, in order to conduct them and feveral others towards M. Gift's fettlement, where I was to fend fome horses and men to affist their coming to the camp. After this I fet out with the prifoners; they informed me that they had been fent with a warning to caufe me to withdraw. This was a fpecious pretext trumped up in order to difcover our camp and take a view of our forces, and our fituation. Their defign of reconnoitring us was fo evident, that I could not help admiring their affurance, in declaring to me they were come with an embassy. Their instructions were, to take a view of the roads, rivers, and the country all the way to Potomack : inftead of coming like ambaffadors, in a public and open manner, they come with the greatest fecrecy, and feek the most hidden places of retirement, and much more fuitable for deferters than ambaffadors : they encamp in these places; they remain there whole days concealed, though but within five miles of us ; they fend out fpies to reconnoitre our camp; the whole troop gees two miles back; two couriers, of whom mention is made in the inftructions, are fent to advife M. Contrecœur of the place where we were, and our difpolition; that he may be enabled to fend his detachments in order to reform the fummons as foon as it fhould be made.

Befides this, the attendance was indeed fuch as might have become an ambaffador, whereas, it was but a little fimple French officer: what need had an Ambaffador, whole character is always facred, of fpies? when their defigns were fo good, how came they to remain two days within five miles of us, without communicating to me the fummons, or any thing that had a relation to this embaffy? This alone would be fufficient to

give

give the ftrongeft fulfpicions; and it is but doing them juffice to fay, that their defign being to conceal themfelves, they could not have pitched upon a better place.

The fummons is fo infolent, and favours fo much of gasconade, that if two men came and brought it openly, it were excessive indulgence to fuffer them to go back.

The Half-King's fentiment on this occasion is, that they had bad defigns and that it was a mere pretext; that they never defigned to come to us but as enemies, and that had we been fools enough to let them go, they never would have affisited us more in taking Frenchmen.

They pretend they no fooner faw us, than they called out to us; which is abfolutely falfe; for I was at the head of the body that marched towards them, and I can affirm, that they no fooner had fpied us than they ran to their arms, without calling out to us; which I muft have heard had they done it.

The 20th I difpatched enfign Latour to the Half-King, with about twenty-five men and almost an equal number of horses, and as I expected that some other French parties would follow the one that was defeated, I fent away an express to colonel Fry in order to have a reinforcement.

After this the French wanted to fpeak with me, and defired to know upon what footing I confidered them,, whether as being attendants on an ambaffador, or prifoners of war. I told them it was in this latter capacity; and gave them my reafons as above.

The 30th I detached Mr. Wart and M. Spindorph, in order to conduct the prifoners to Winchefter under an efcort of twenty men.

Being apprehenfive that the news of this defeat would no fooner reach the French, than we fhould be attacked with confiderable forces, I began to erect a fort with a fmall pallifade.

June 1, arrived a trader with the Half-King : they fay that at the fame time M. de Jumonville had been tent here, another party was fent down the river in order to take and kill all the English they should meet.

We finish our fort.

Towards

Towards the evening arrives M. Touvers, enfign, with the Half-King, the Queen Alguipa (a) and about five and twenty or thirty families, amounting to about eighty or an hundred perfons women and children included The old king (b) being invited to our tents, tells me he has fent Monokatoocha to Logftown with a ftring, and four French fcalps, which were to be fent to the fix nations, to the Owendo's, &c in order to give them notice, that he had ftruck the French, and defire their affiftance in the fupport of the firft blow.

He gave me also to understand he had fomething to offer to the council, but that he would postpone what he had to fay till the arrival of the Chavanons, whom we expected the next day.

The 2d arrived two or three families of the Shawanons and Wolves. Prayers were read in the fort.

The 3d the Half King calls a council, and informs me of his having received, fome time fince, a fpeech from the Great Kettle, in anfwer to that he had fent him.

The 5th, arrived an Indian from the Ohio, who had gone lately to the French fort: he brings confirmation of the news of the taking of two traders by the French, and their being fent to Canada: he fays they have fluck their pallifades in the ground, and flut up the avenues of their fort by means of very large trees.

Eight Indian families from this fide the river are coming to join us; he has met one of the French, who had made his escape from M. de Jumonville's engagement. He was without fhoes, flockings, and almost unable to walk; but he let him pass, as he was ignorant of their having been flruck.

The 6th M. Gift returned; he acquaints me with the death of poor colonel Fry, and that the French prifoners are arrived all fafe at Winchefter, which gave the governor great fatisfaction.

I am allo informed, that M. Montour is coming with a committion to command two hundred Indians.

(a) The wife of a favage, created queen by the English.

(b) Another favage chief,

M. Gift met a French deferter, who affured him they were but five hundred firong, when they took M. Wart's fort, and that their number was now decreafed, having difpatched fifteen men to Canada, to acquaint the governor with their fuccefs; that there were ftill two hundred foldiers, who waited only a favourable opportunity to come away and join us.

The 9th the laft division of the Virginia regiment arrived under the command of colonel Muft. We are informed that the independent company of Carolina is arrived at Will's Creek.

The 10th I received the regiment; and towards the evening I had notice that fome French were coming towards us: on this I fent fome Indians to beat up the grounds towards Gifts habitation, in hopes of difcovering them, and finding out their number. In the beginning of the night we had an alarm, but it proved a falfe one.

The 12th two of the fcouts whom we had fent out yesterday returned, having spied a small party of French; the others went on to Stuart's. Upon hearing this I judged it advifeable to fet out with the major part of the regiment, in order to fall in with thefe ninety men, whom we had notice of; in confequence of this refolution I gave colonel Muft orders to remove all our baggage and military ftores, to lodge them in the fort, and to post a strong guard on them till such time as I returned. I fet out myfelf at the head of an hundred and thirty. men, and about thirty favages; but at the diftance of about half a mile I met with the other Indians, who told me this party confifted only of nine deferters; then I fent M. Montour with fome Indians, in order to conduct them fafe. I ordered them cloaths, and they confirmed our conjecture, as to the defign of the party commanded by M. de Jumonville, and that there are above one hundred foldiers who wait only for a favourable opportunity to come and join us. That M. de Contrecœur expected a reinforcement of four hundred men : and that thefe four hundred should have arrived fome time before the blow given to la Force. That the fort was complete that the gates and the front thereof were fcreened from any

any artillery; that on the water fide there were double pallifadoes; that they have but eight fmall pieces of cannon, and that they know our number.

They also informed us, that the Delawares and the Shawanons, have taken up the hatchet againft us: on which it was refolved to invite these two nations to a conference at M. Gift's. Sent for that purpose messengers and Belts.

The 13th I perfuaded these deserters to write to their comrades, who are disposed to desert, the following letter.

This letter is not in the journal.

15. Ordered the people to work at the roads.

16. We fet out for the red river, and we were under great embaraffments; our waggons having broke down feveral times.

17. I difpatched an express to the Half-King, to defire he would fend to the *Wolves*; which he has done as I expected.

18. Arrived eight Mingos from Logs-town, who immediately on their arrival talk to me of a commission which they are entrusted with, and fay that a council must be called. Being met, they faid in a few words, that they had often withed to fee their brothers in the field with their forces, and begged we would not think ill of them, for that being among the French, they conformed with fome of their cuftoms: that they were naturally inclined to ftrike the French, and feveral other things to that purpose : after this they told us, they had brought a fpeech, and that they must fet about it immediately: That, with fomething elfe, gave us fome fufpicion of their being ill disposed towards us; and it was for this reafon I poftponed giving them audience, until the arrival of the Half-King. I defired also the Delawares to have patience until the fame time, as I waited only for their arrival to call a council, and that I reckoned on their arriving that very day. After the eight Mingos had withdrawn from their council, they fent me fome ftrings of wampum, to defire I would excufe their being in fuch hafte to deliver their fpeech ; but that they were fenfible it was just to wait the arrival of the Half King. The

h ...

The Half-King being arrived, I confented to give them audience. A council was held to that purpofe in the camp; at which were prefent the Half-King, and feveral Iroquois, Wolves, Shawanons, to the number of forty.

The fpeech-maker of the fix nations addreffed this. fpeech to the governor of Virginia.

## " BROTHERS,

We, your brothers of the Six nations, are now come to meet you, and acquaint you that we have heard you threaten to deftroy, entirely, all your brothers, the Indians, who would not come and join you on the road. Wherefore it is, that we, who remain in our villages, expect every day to be cut into pieces by you. We would fain know the truth of this news from yourfelves; and we hope you will not take it amifs that we are come to inform ourfelves thereof; fince you know very well, bad news makes a far greater imprefilion on us than good. That by your anfwer we may be fully informed of the truth, we prefent you with this ftring.

We know the French on our return will ask us, In what number are our brothers whom we have been to visit? We therefore by this string defire you would tell us; as likewife the number of those you expect; against what time, and when you propose to attack the French; that we may advise our village thereof, and also know what we may fay to the French."

## ANSWER.

Brothers, we are glad to fee you, and very forry you fhould be diffurbed by any reports tending to make you believe the Englifh defign doing any harm to any of you or your allies. This news, we fee, has been forged by the French man, who is a traytor, and ready to affirm the greateft falfhoods, whenever he thinks it can be of fervice to him. He has a fine tongue, promifes the fineft things, but all this is from the lips only; while his heart contains nothing but corruption, and the poifon of the ferpent. You have been their children, and they would have done, to be fure, every thing for you; but they no fooner fancied themfelves ftrong enough, than they have

have naturally re-affumed their haughty airs, have driven you out of your own country, and declared you had nothing on the Ohio. The English, who are your true brothers, have too much generofity to think the fix nations, their faithful allies, fhould ever be treated in this manner. After you had been with the governors of Virginia and Pennfylvania, they have at your repeated requests, fent an army to support your rights, to put you in possession of your lands, to guard your women and children, to disposses the French, maintain your rights, and fecure you all this country : this is the business in which the arms of the English are now employed: 'tis for the safety of your women and children that we fight; as that is the true motive of our conduct, we cannot reafonably doubt but the reft of your forces will join us to fight the common enemy. Those who will not come in, will be responsible for the confequences. We only wish that our brothers may embrace the party that fhall appear to them most proper.

The fix nations are those that are principally concerned in this war; for them it is we fight; and I should never forgive myself if I did them the least harm. 'Tis to affift you, and to protect you, that we fight; our arms are open to receive you, and our hands are ready to feed your families during the course of the war. The governor of Virginia has feveral times defired they should be fent him, that he might behold them with his own eyes, fed and cloathed to their mind ; but as you cannot prevail on yourfelves to fend them to him, we are ready to fhare with you in a friendly manner, our provisions; and we shall take proper measures, and give orders, that a fufficient quantity be brought wherewithal to maintain and clothe your women and children. From this conduct it is evident, how much greater is the efteem which the English bear their faithful allies the Six nations, than that which the French bear them. As we have drawn the fword in your defence, and for your caufe, delay not a moment longer to put your women and children under our protection; there they will find abundance of provisions. At the fame time let your young men and warriors fet about whetting their hatchets in

in order to join us, and unite themfelves to us vigoroufly in our battles. Brothers, the prefent which I offer you, is not fo confiderable as I could naturally with; but I expect in a little time to receive a great quantity of merchandife, which I shall have at my disposal, to reward those who will give proofs of their valour and activity on this occasion. For the rest I will reward them in the most generous manner.

Take courage, brothers, refcue your country, and fecure it for your children, lay your hearts open to me on this occasion; that I may be enabled to give an account of your fentiments to your great friend and brother the governor of Virginia. As an affurance of my funcerity and effeem, I prefent you this belt of wampum.

The 20th, another council.

The Delawares no fooner found that they were fuffpected of favouring the French interefts, than they defired to know the reafon of their having been fent for, and what was neceffary for them to fay on their return.

I answered, it was to acquaint them, that it was in compliance with their repeated folicitations we had come with an armed force to their affistance; that our defign was to reinstate them in the possession of the lands which the Frenchman had taken away from them.

That as they had often claimed our affiftance, in the quality of antient and faithful allies, I invited them to come and put themfelves under our protection, with their women and children.

Upon this the fpeech-bearer firetched his quilt on the floor, and on this quilt he placed feveral belts and firings of wampum in the order he had received them in from the French.

Here are repeated the fpeeches of Mr. Contrecœur ; after which the Delawar fpeaker addreffed me in the following fpeeches.

\* Major Washington does not mention in his journal what these speeches of the French were.

" Brothers,

" Brothers,

The governors of Virginia and Pennfylvania, we your brothers the Delawares recollect perfectly the treaty of Logftown, where you and your uncles the fix nations, taking into confideration the bad fituation we were in on account of our wanting a man to be at our head to conduct us, gave us a king, and told us he would transact in all public matters between you and us. You recommended to us not to give ear to all the idle rumours which should be spread, but to confult our own interefts well, and do what would feem to us right : we can affure you, we have not given credit to all these reports; nor shall we ever give any credit to fuch; but that we will be led by you, our brothers, and by our. uncles the fix nations, and do on every occasion, what fhall be juft, and what you fhall advife us to do. As an affurance of our disposition to fulfil our engagements with you, we prefent you this belt."

After this, they made the following fpeech to the fix nations.

" Uncles,

'Tis thirteen days fince we have received from the council of Onondago this belt; we doubt not but you have been apprifed of it. He exhorted us to recollect the old time when he covered us with a robe that defcended to our heels : He afterwards defired we would tuck it up to our knees, and tye it well, and meet them at the fource of the Sifquehana, where he has prepared a place for us to live at, and that he has fent his speech to those of our nation, who live on the fide of the Minifintes; inviting them to the place which he had pitched on to live along with us. He has alfo fent us a fpeech to acquaint us that the Englishman and the Frenehman were on the point of coming to blows on the river Ohio; and he exhorted us to do nothing in this conjuncture but what was reasonable, and will himself tell us; laftly, he recommended to us to keep fait hold of the chain of friendship, which has been a long while, fubfifting

# APPENDIX.

fubfifting between us, him, and our brothers the Englifh." A Belt.

After this the Delawares fpoke to the Chevanons as follows.

"Grand children, by this ftring we take you in our arms, and we withdraw you from the place you are now at on the Ohio, and we carry you along with us to live where we live, and where you and we may live in peace and tranquillity."

After this the council adjourned to the next day in the morning.

The 21ft we met very early, when I immediately fpoke to the Delawares in the following manner.

Brothers, by your open and generous conduct on this occasion, you have become dearer to us than ever : we thank you for not going to Venango upon the first invitation of the Frenchman; and his childish treatment of you, has raifed in us a just and warm refentment: he calls you his children and talks to you in reality, as if you were children, and had no more fense than Weigh well, brothers, and compare all children. their speeches together, you will find that every thing they contain may be reduced to this; I am going to clear your eyes, open your ears, and fuch like futilities; fuch as are made use of to amuse children withal. You will likewife obferve, brothers, that if they give their word or make a promife, and confirm it with a belt, they think themfelves no longer obligated thereby, than they efteem it their interest to keep it. They have given an inftance of this, which I am willing to obferve to you, in the leap which, they fay, they have taken over the barrier which you had opposed to them : this ought, brothers, to infpire you with the most just indignation, and induce you to lay hold on the favourable opportunity which we offer to you, being come, at your requeft, to affift you; by which means you have it in your power to make them leap back again, much quicker than they had come forwards.

A String

## A String of Wampum.

The French are conftantly defiring you not to liften to the ill reports which will be fpread of them who are your fathers. If they were not fenfible in their own minds how much they deferve it by their unjuft procedure towards you; why fhould they fufpect that they are impeached? why fhould they take for much care to prevent you from giving credit to what will be faid againft them? As to what they will tell you to our prejudice, our conduct alone will be our anfwer.

Enquire yourfelves into the truth; you know the roads which lead to our fettlements; you have lived among us; you can fpeak our language. But in order to confute what might be faid, and give affurances of our brotherly friendfhip; we invite anew your old men, your women and your children, to take refuge under our protection, and between our arms, where you will be plentifully maintained; while your warriors and your young people will unite with ours, and efpoufe the common caufe.

#### A String.

We return you our hearty thanks, brothers, for your declaration; that you are in a determined refolution to fulfill the engagements you have entered into, by the treaty of Log(town. And we cannot help applauding your generous conduct towards your grand-children the Shawanefe. It gives us infinite pleafure.

We are greatly obliged to Onondago for the advice he has given, to keep faft hold of the chain of friendthip which ties us. I dare fay, if he had known how nearly this war concerns you; or that it was for your fakes, and at your requeft that we have taken up arms, he would have commanded you to declare yourfelves, and to proceed without delay to action, against the common enemy of the Six-nations.

To convince you of my affection, and as a confirmation of the truth of what I have told you; I prefent you this belt.

Gave two large Strings.

After

After this the council broke up: and thefe treacherous devils who had been fent by the French in order to make obfervations, returned back; not being however unprovided with fome difcourfes prepared on purpole to amufe the French, and to favour the fuccels of our own fchemes.

As they had fpoke to me of fixteen hundred French, and feven hundred Indians, who, they faid, were on their march to reinforce those at the fort; I prevailed on the Half-King, to fend three of his people in order to be informed of the truth of the matter; notwithftanding I was of opinion this news had no other foundation, than the talk of the common foldiers. These Indians were dispatched privately, before the council broke up, with orders to repair to the fort, and get information of all the Indians they should meet there: and if they should learn any thing worth while; one of them was to return while the two others were to proceed on their journey to Venango, and round the lake, in order to be fully informed of the whole.

I prevailed alfo on King Schingués to keep fcouts out on the river, in order to give us news in cafe of the approach of any French. I gave him a letter which he was to fend me by his Runners, to prevent being imposed on, or receiving false alarms. Although we had not fucceeded in perfuading King Schingues, and the other ancient Delawares, to take shelter in our camp with their families, because they flood in great awe of the council of Onondago; yet they gave us the strongest affurances of affiftance, and pointed out to us the means by which I was to go about attaining our ends; which was to have in readiness a great War-belt, in order to invite those who were willing to receive it, and act independently of their king and the council. King Schingués promifed to use, underhand, the most fubtle means to bring this matter to bear ; though he durft not appear in it openly.

<sup>7</sup>The very day the council broke up, I prevailed on Raquehufton a Delaware, on whom I could depend, to carry to the fort a letter which the French deferters had writ to their fellow-foldiers; and I gave him inftructi-

ons

ons relative to the manner he was to conduct himfelf, in his obfervations on feveral articles which I mentioned to him. And indeed, I am thoroughly fatisfied of the poffibility of furprifing the fort; in as much as the French encamp outfide of it, and that the duty cannot be performed exactly, on account of the works which they are employed in.

I also employed George, another trufty Delaware, to visit the fort in a little time after Raquehutton; and furnished him with proper instructions; recommending to him at the fame time in a special manner, to return quickly; that we might be supplied with fresh news.

The council was no fooner broke up, and the Delawares, as alfo the Half-King, and all the other Indians, notwithftanding all that M. Montour could fay to diffuade them from it, returned back to the great meadow. In order to make amends for the lofs of thefe Indians, I was obliged to keep fcouts out conftantly of our own people, to guard against all kinds of furprife.

Having been told that if I fent a ftring of Wampum and a fpeech, the Half-King and his young men might be prevailed on to come back. I fent the following fpeech by M. Croghon.

" It is now fome little time fince you and we have been met. We have fent by your brother the governor of Virginia, at your own requeft, repeated feveral times, in order to affift you and fight your caufe. It is therefore for that reafon that I muft requeft of you, brothers, that you and your young men do come to join us, and encamp with us; to the end that we may hold ourfelves in readinefs to receive our brother Monacotoca, whom I expect every day. That this requeft may be attended with the defired effect, and make the proper impreffion on your minds, I prefent you this ftring of Wampum.

As thefe Indians who were fpies for the French, appeared very curious; and ufed to afk feveral quefitions, in order to know by what road we proposed to march to the fort; and when we expected to arrive there, I made the people give over working on the road, and ceased to carry it on any farther. I told them after this, we we intended to go on with it through the woods, as far as the fort, by cutting down the trees, &c. and that here we waited for the reinforcement, which was coming to us; together with our artillery and our Waggons, in order to take them along with us: but no fooner were thefe people gone, than I ordered the road to be opened, and carried towards Redftone

25. Towards the evening arrived from the Greatmeadows three men; among whom is the fon of queen Aliguipa. He brings me a letter from Mr. Croghon, acquainting me of the difficulties he meets with in finding any Indian that is difpofed to come: that indeed, the Half-King was diipofed and preparing to come and join us; but that he was prevented from it by a blow which he received. I thought it proper therefore to difpatch M. Montour to the fort of neceffity, in order to try whether it was not possible to prevail on the Indians to come to us.

26. Arrives an Indian, who brings word that Monacathoca has burned his village (Logftown;) and has fet out by water, for Redftone, with his people; where he may be expected to arrive in two days. This Indian has paffed by the fort, and affures us the French have received no reinforcement, except a finall number of Indians, who, he fays, have killed two or three Delawares. I failed not to relate this piece of news, and to reprefent it in its propereft colours to the Indians; and particularly to two Delawares, who are here.

27. I detached captain Lewis, lieutenant Wagghener, and enfign Mercer; two ferjeants, two corporals, a drum and fixty men, to endeavour to carry on the road to the place where Redstone-river discharges itself into the Mononghela.

#### NUMBER II.

## Journal of the Campaign of M. Villiers.

Arrived at fort du Quefne the 26th of June, about eight o'clock in the morning, with the feveral nations, of which the general had given me the command. I was I was informed on my arrival, that M. de Contrecœur had made a detachment of five hundred French, and eleven Savages of the different nations of the Fair river; the command of which he had intrufted to M. le Mercier; who was to fet out the next day.

As I was this officer's fenior; that I commanded the Six-nations; and that my \* brother had been affaffinated: M. de Contrecœur honoured me with this command; and M. le Mercier, though deprived of it, gave me to underftand, it would give him great pleafure to ferve the campaign under my orders.

M. de Contrecœur, called Meff. le Mercier, Longevil, and myfelf together, in order to deliberate on what was proper to be done during the campaign; taking into confideration the fituation, the ftrength of the enemy, the affaffination which they had committed on us, and the peace which it was our defign to maintain between the two crowns.

28. I received my orders from M. Contrecœur: the provisions were given out; every one embarked; and we fet out from the fort about ten in the morning.

From this moment I began to employ Indian runners by land, to prevent being in any way furprifed.

I went to fpend the night about fix or eight acres above the first fork of the river Mononghela; though I had no intention to make this my way. I called the Savages together and defired their advice. It was determined, though a longer way, to proceed by the river Mononghela.

29. Mais was faid at the camp; after which we fet out on our march, with the ufual precautions.

30. We came to the Stock-house  $\dagger$  which was built by laying pieces of timber one over the other, well joined together: the building was about thirty feet in length, by twenty two in breadth. As it was late, and that I would do nothing without confulting the Savages, I encamped about two gun shots from this place.

I called the leaders together that evening, and we deliberated about the precautions which were proper for

\* M. de Jumonville.

I This Stock-house had been built by the English.

us to take for the fecurity of our wheel-carriages, the provifions which we intended to leave in referve, and the people who were to guard them.

July 1. We went and put our wheel-carriages in a fecure place. We difpofed in order our effects, and whatever elfe we could difpenfe with in the Stock-houfe. I left to guard them a good ferjeant and twenty men, and a few fick Savages. Some ammunition was fhared out, and on we marched. About eleven o'clock we fpied fome human tracks, which gave us a fufpicion of our being difcovered.

About three in the afternoon, having had no account of our fcouts, I fent out fome others, who fell in with the first. They miltook each other, and were just going to fire at one another; but luckily they found out their miltake. They came to us, and declared, that they had been as far as the road which the English were making; that they had feen no body there; and that it was apparent no body had been there for about three days: we no longer doubted but the English were apprifed of our steps.

2. At break of day, we fet out on our march, without waiting the arrival of the fcouts. After I had marched for fome time, I flopped and determined not to proceed farther, till fuch time as I received fome politive account. I difpached fome fcouts towards the road: in the interim arrived fome of the Savages whom I had left behind at the Stock-houfe. They had made a prifoner who faid he was a deferter; I examined him, and threatened him with hanging, if he attempted to impose upon me. I was informed the Englift had deferted their poft, in order to draw near their fort; and that they took with them likewife their cannon.

Some of our people difcovered the camp which had been abandoned by the English; and thither we went. I fent out fcouts, and took care to have every place fearched. A great many inftruments and other utenfils were found concealed, which I ordered to be taken away. It being late I caufed my detachment to encamp at this place.

I again fet about afking the Englifhman more queftions, continuing to frighten him and likewife to flatter

219

him.

him, with the hopes of being rewarded. I communicated to the Savages whatever difcoveries I made, and my refolution not to expose them rashly. It rained the whole night.

3. At day-break I prepared to march. I invited the Savages to fupply me with fcouts. The weather inclined to be rainy; but I forefaw the neceffity of preventing the enemy, before they had raifed the works which they might refolve on.

We marched the whole day through the rain, and I fent out fcout after fcout : I ftopped at the place where my brother had been affaffinated; and here I faw fome human carcafes ftill remaining.

Being now about three quarters of a league from the English fort, I made each officer to march in a column at his respective division, in order to have it in my power to dispose of them as the exigency should require.

I fent fcouts who were to go clofe to the camp, and twenty more to fupport them; and I advanced my felf in order; when fome of my people returned to tell me that we were difcovered; and that the English approached in order of battle to attack us: as it was faid they were juft clofe to me I put my troops in order of battle, and in a manner agreeable to the wood-fighting. It was not long before I perceived that my fcouts had led me wrong; and I gave orders to my troops to advance towards that fide from whence I apprehended an attack.

As we were not acquainted with the ground, we prefented our flank to the fort from whence they began to cannonade us: I perceived almost at the fame time, to the right, the English coming towards us in order of The Savages, and we alfo, fet up the cry, and battle. advanced to meet them : but they gave us not time to make our discharge: they filed off, and withdrew into an intrenchment which lay contiguous to their fort. We then fent ourfelves about invefting the fort: it was advantageoufly enough fituated in a meadow, the wood of which was within mulket fhot of it. We came as clofe to them as it was possible, to the end that his Majesty's. subjects might not be exposed without necessity : the fire was pretty brifk on both fides, and I repaired to the place

place which appeared most to favour a fally. We fucceeded in filencing the fire of their cannon, I may fay, with our fmall arms.

The enemy's fire began again at fix o'Clock, with more fury than ever, and lasted till eight o'Clock. We returned it brifkly. We took the proper measures for fecuring our poits, and keeping the English close in their fort during the night. When we had put ourselves into the best position possible, we caused it to be cried out, that if the English were defirous to speak to us, we would ceafe firing: they accepted the propofal, and there came a captain to that part of the attack where I was. I detached M. le Mercier to receive him, and I went myfelf into the meadow ; here we told them, that as we were not in war, we were willing to deliver them from the cruelties to which a more obstinate refistance would expose them from the favages; that this very night we would take away from them all hopes of flipping away from us. That we now condeicended to fhew them mercy, as we were come only with a view to take revenge for the murder which they committed on my brother, in violation of the most facred laws; and to oblige them to quit the King's territories; and we agreed with them to grant them the capitulation, of which a copy is annexed. (See p. 15.)

We confidered, that nothing could be more advantageous to the nation than this capitulation ; it not being natural, that we should make prisoners of war in time of We made the English agree to give it us under peace. their hands, that they had committed an affaffination on us, in the camp of my brother. We had hoftages as furcties for the French whom they had in their power : we compelled them to evacuate the country belonging to the King. We obliged them to leave us their cannon which conlifted of nine pieces. We had already deftroyed all their horfes and black cattle; and we made them still give u under their hands, that the favour we fhewed them, was only to prove to them, how greatly we defire to treat them as friends.

That very evening the articles of capitulation were figned : and I had in my camp the hoftages I required. The

The 4th, at peep of day, I fent a detachment to take pofieffion of the fort, the garrifon filed off, and the number of their dead and wounded raifed compafiion in me, notwithflanding my refentment of the manner in which they had made away with my brother.

The favages, who had in every refpect, complied with my defires, had laid claim to the pillage. I oppofed it, but the confternation of the English was fo great, that they ran away, and left behind them even their flag, and a pair of their colours. I demolished their fort, and M. le Mercier caused their cannon to be deftroyed, together with the one which had been granted them by their capitulation, the English not being able to take it away.

I haftened away, after having first destroyed the casks of liquor, in order to obviate the disorders which they must have infallibly occasioned: one of my favages took ten English and brought them to me: I fent them away by another.

I loft in this attack only two French and one Pany (a), I had feventeen wounded, of whom were two favages; exclusive of feveral wounds fo flight as not to require the furgeon's affiftance.

I marched this day about two leagues, and caufed our chief fick to be carried on litters by detachments.

The 5th I arrived about nine o'Clock at the camp, which had been abandoned by the English. I ordered the intrenchments to be demolished, and the houses to be burnt to asses. This done, I marched on, after having detached M. de la Chavignerie to burn all the houses in the neighbourhood. I encamped at three leagues distance.

The 6th I fet out early in the morning to the place where we left our waggons, and arrived there about ten o'clock : we put our wheel-carriages in order, diftributed provifions to the detachment, carried off the reft, and found fome things concealed. After which we burned the *bangard*. I embarked and went on till fix o'clock in the afternoon ; when I was obliged to encamp upon account of very heavy rains.

(a) The name of a favage habitation.

# APPENDIX.

The 7th I continued to march, after having detached M. de la Chavignerie to inform M. de Contrecœur of the fuccefs of our campaign. I burned as I went along all the fettlements I met with, and I made a furrender about four o'clock, of my detachment to M. Contrecœur.

#### NUMBER III.

#### Instructions given to General Braddock by his Britannick Majefty.

GEORGE R.

Nitructions for our trufty and well-beloved Edward Braddock, Efq; major-general of our armies, whom we have appointed general and commander of all and every of our troops and forces, which are actually in North America, or which may hereafter be fent thither, or therein raifed; to vindicate our just rights and our poffethons in these parts. Given at our palace of St. James's, the 25th of November 1754, and of our reign the 28th.

Whereas, by our commission dated the 24th of September laft, we have appointed you general and commander of all and every our forces which are, or hereafter shall be in North America : In order that you may be the better enabled to answer the confidence of which we have given you that testimony, we have thought proper to give you the inftructions that follow.

1. We, having given our most ferious attention to the reprefentations of our fubjects of North America, and to the prefent flate of our colonies; to the end that our just rights and possellions may be guarded against all encroachments, and the trade of our fubjects fecured ; have given directions, that two of our regiments of foot, which are now in Ireland, commanded by Sir Peter Halket and colonel Dunbar, be immediately fent over to America, with a fuitable train of artillery, transports, and provisions, under the convoy of a certain number of our thips of war.

2. Upon receiving our prefent instructions, you shall embark on board one of our thips of war, and you fhall

K 3

thall make fail for North America, where you will take upon you the command of our forces; and whereas we have appointed Auguftus Keppel to command the fquadron of our fhips of war in the American feas, we require and enjoin you to maintain a perfect underftanding and correspondence with him, fo long as you fhall be employed in the fervice you are now in; and we have given the fame orders to the faid commander of our fquadron, with regard to the conduct and the correspondence which he is to hold with you.

3. And whereas a number of men shall be wanting to compleat our faid regiments, which are to be composed of between five and seven hundred men each; and our intention being ; that there be forthwith raifed two other regiments of infantry, composed of a thoufand men each, to be commanded by governor Shirley and Sir William Pepperel, whom we have appointed to be colonels thereof, in our provinces and colonies of America ; we have given our orders that the rendezvous of the regiment under the command of the former shall be at Bofton, and that under the command of the latter at New York and Philadelphia; and that our feveral governors shall take beforehand the measures necessary to contribute to their utmost, fo as to have about three thousand men in readiness to be enlisted for this purpose, who are in proportion to the number that shall be raifed to be put under your command, and are there to be fubject to the distribution which you shall make of them in the above-mentioned corps.

And whereas we have thought proper to detach Sir John Saint-Clair our quarter mafter general, and James Petcher, Efq; our commiffary for mufters and reviews in America, to the end that they may make all neceffary preparations againft the arrival of the two regiments from Europe, and for the raifing of the forces abovementioned; you thall inform yourfelf immediately upon your arrival, of the governors who thall be the neareft at hand, and in time and place of all the governors, and likewife of the quarter-mafter-general, and the muftermafter-general, what progrefs they thall have refpectively made

X. 22

made in the execution of our above orders, to the end that you may be able to act in confequence.

4. It having been reprefented to us, that the forces of Cork, which are to go over under your command, may want provisions on their arrival in America, we have caufed to be fhipped, &c.

5. Whereas we have given orders to our faid governors, to provide a quantity of fresh provisions for theuse of the troops on their arrival; and whereas they are equally obliged to fupply our officers with what they fhall ftand in need of, whenever they shall be obliged to go from place to place, and every thing that shall be neceffary for travelling upon land when they cannot go by fea; likewife, to obferve and obey all fuch orders as shall be by you given them, or by those whom you shall, from time to time, appoint to quarter the troops, haften the transports, provide every thing neceffary for fuch number of troops as shall arrive, or shall be raifed in America: and whereas these feveral fervices are to be executed at the charges of the governments where they fhall take place; It is our will and pleafure, that in order to the execution of all these parts, you do apply to our abovefaid governors, or to fome one of them, according to the exigency of the feveral cafes.

6. And whereas we have moreover commanded our faid governors, to use all their efforts, in order to prevail. on the respective assembles of their provinces, to raife fpeedily as confiderable a fum as they fhall be able to obtain, by way of contributing to a common fund, to be provisionally employed in America for the general fervice, and in particular, to defray the expence of raifing the troops which are to be employed in compleating the regiments above-mentioned : It is our will, that you give them all the advice and affiftance you can to-. wards advancing thefe advantageous projects, by fettling fuch a common fund as may be fully adequate to the project of fervice which we propose to you ; but you are to take special care to hinder the giving any money to the troops which are to be under your command ; fuch payments excepted, as shall be made in confequence of the fupplies of effective men which shall be made.

7. Having

7. Having alfo commanded our faid governors to correfpond and confer with you on all matters, which may tend towards accelerating the faid levies in their respective governments, we require you to aid and affist them in the execution of our inftructions; you are therefore not only to keep up a conftant and frequent correspondence with them by letters, but you are alfo to vifit the faid provinces, or fome of them, if you think it for the advantage of our fervice; and you shall put our faid governors frequently in mind of using all poffible diligence; fo as the execution of our projects may not be obfiructed by the flowness of the levies. which are to take place in their respective provinces, or by the want of transports, provisions, or fuch other things as shall be necessary, in whatever time or place you fhall think convenient to affign for their general rendezvous.

You fhall alfo affemble a council of war, which we have thought proper to appoint, and which fhall confift and be composed of yourfelf, the commander in chief of our fhips, of fuch governors of our colonies and provinces, fuch colonels and other land officers as fhall be found to be within a convenient diffance of our faid general and commander of our forces; and it fhall be with their advices, or of the plurality of them, that you will determine on all the operations which are to be executed by our faid troops under your command, and all the other important points which fhall have a reference thereto : in the manner that fhall be judged moft effectual for attaining the ends for which the faid troops are defigned, and for corresponding faithfully with the truft which we have reposed in you.

8. You are not only to keep up the moft entire harmony and friendship possible with the feveral governors of our colonies and provinces, but even with the chiefs of these lndian nations. You are to endeavour to find out fome perfon that is fit and agreeable to the Indian nations in the fouthern parts, in order to fend him to them for this purpole; in the fame manner as we have directed colonel Johnson, to repair to the northern nations, as being the perfon, whom it is believed, they will will receive with the greatest pleasure; to the end that they may be prevailed on to share and act with our forces, in the operations which you shall deem the most advantageous and expedient to undertake.

9. You shall from time to time, inform yourfelf of the nature and value of the prefents which shall be granted by the affemblies of our different colonies and provinces, according to cuftom, in order to invite and engage the Indian nations to our interefts and alliance; and you shall be very attentive that a just and faithful distribution be made thereof, by fuch perfons as shall be charged to make it; and you shall affift these perfons with your best advice towards the faid distribution : you are to be alfo particularly attentive that these presents be disposed of prudently, in all the occasions in which they shall be made; and in those exigencies against which, lieutenant governor Dinwiddie might have made a provision, with regard to the Indians, in confequence of the fums of money which have been already granted in his towns, or elfewhere.

10. It having been reprefented to us, that the French and the inhabitants of our different colonics, hold a correfpondence, and carry on an illicit trade together; you are to take fpeedily all the meafures neceffary to prevent the continuance of fuch dangerous practices; and in particular that no fort of provisions be fupplied, under any pretext whatfoever, to the French, &c.

11. Whereas we have thought that on the prefent occasion, it was fit to fettle and afcertain the rank which is to be observed between the officers bearing our immediate commissions, and those who serve under the commissions of our governors, &c.

12. You will receive, here-to annexed, a copy of the orders which we fent, the 28th of August 1753, to our feveral governors, wherein we enjoin them, and exhort our colonies and our provinces of North America, to unite together for their common and mutual defence; and you will fee by our directions of the 5th of July (of which likewife a copy is herewith delivered to you) our repeated commands for the enforcing our orders of the 28th of August 1753; and that we were K 5 pleafed pleafed to direct that the fum of ten thousand pounds might be remitted in fpecie to governor Dinwiddie, and to give leave to our faid lieutenant-governor to draw for another fum of ten thousand pounds, on the conditions mentioned in our order of the 3d of July last, which was fent to the faid lieutenant-governor the 27th of September following ; the faid fum to be employed towards the general fervice and protection of North-America. The feveral other letters of the 25th and 26th of October and 4th of November, to our governors, to Sir William Pepperel and to colonel Shirley (copies of which will be delivered to you, together with the prefent) will make you thoroughly acquainted with our orders and instructions, which have been made known on this occafion to our officers and governors; and will enable you to inform yourfelf of their execution, and the advantages which fhall have refulted therefrom.

13. You are not to fail fending us, by the first and all opportunities which may offer, a clear and particular account of your steps, and of every thing that is essential to our fervice, by letters to one of our principal ministers and secretaries of state, from whom you will receive from time to time, such orders, of a more ample nature, as shall be necessary for your conduct.

## NUMBER IV.

Letter from Col. Robert Napier, written to M. Braddock, by order of bis Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland.

### London, Nov. 25, 1754.

H IS Royal Highnefs the Duke, in the many audiences which he gave you, has entered into all the particular details of the fervice which you are going upon; and on Saturday, communicated to you his notions as a *better* rule for the execution of the different articles of his majefty's infructions: and as you were defirous that nothing of what paffed then, fhould efcape your memory; he has commanded me to fet down every thing in writing. His royal highnefs has this fervice

# APPENDIX.

vice very much at heart; it being of the utmoft confequence to the territories in the obedience of his majefty in America, and the honour of the troops which he employs in the faid countries. As you are particularly concerned in this affair, his royal high nefs takes the greater fhare therein, as he has made intereft with his majefty to procure you this command.

It is the opinion of his royal highness, that immediately after your landing, you confider what kind of artillery and other implements of war it will be neceffary to transport to Wills-creek, for your first operation on the Ohio; and this, in fuch quantity as that it may not be wanting in the fervice; likewife that you form a fecond field train, with good officers and foldiers, who are to be fent to Albany, and be in thorough readinefs to march for the fecond operation at Niagara. You are to take under your command what number you fhall think neceffary, from the two companies of artillery which are at Nova-Scotia and Newfoundland, as foon as the feafon will permit you ; being however mindful to leave a force sufficient for the defence of the Island. Capt. Ord, a very experienced officer, and of whom his royal highnefs has a great opinion, will join you as foon as he poffibly can.

When the regiments of Shirley and Pepperel shall be increased to a number sufficiently confiderable; it is the opinion of his royal highness that you cause them to encamp, not only for the speedier disciplining them, but also to attract the attention of the French, and throw them into a suffernie with regard to the place you purpose to attack. His royal highness makes no doubt, but all the officers and captains of these corps will anfwer his expectation, in modelling and disciplining their respective troops.

The most exact and the firsteft discipline is always neceffary: but it can never be too much infisted on inthe fervice now under confideration. His royal highness therefore recommends to you the enforcing it among your troops in the most uniform manner. You are allo to guard against all panic terrors in the prefence of the Indians, with whom they are not yet acquainted; and and whom the French will not fail making use of, in order to terrify them. His royal highnefs recommends to you the visiting your posts night and day; that both the colonels and other officers of the army be exact in doing the fame; and that you yourfelf fet frequent examples thereof; and to give your troops to understand, that no excuse will be admitted for any furprise whatever.

- If the expedition of the Ohio, fhould take up more time than has been imagined; and if, while it is carrying on, Shirley's and Pepperel's regiments should be found fufficient to undertake the reduction of Niagara; it is the opinion of his royal highnefs, that you confider whether you can repair thither in perfon, leaving the command of the troops on the Ohio to an officer, on whom you fafely rely; or whether it may not be more conducive to the fervice, to fend to thefe troops fome perfon whom you might have had in view for the command of the Ohio? This is an extreme nice cafe, and damands great attention on your part; inafmuch as colonel Shirley is next to you in command. Therefore if you do fend fuch an officer, he must conduct himself in fuch a manner, as to appear only in the capacity of a friend and counfellor, with regard to colonel Shirley; who should be wrote to accordingly he not being verfed in military affairs: and his royal highness thinks, that this officer ought not to produce, or make mention of the commission which he should have from you, to take the command of him, excepting in the cafe of abfolute neceffity.

The above arrangements may ferve as a foundation to proceed upon, in cafe the expedition of Crown-point \* may take place, whilft the reduction of Niagara is laboured at.

If it fhould be neceffary for you, after the Ohio expedition, to repair to Niagara with all your forces; his royal highnefs advifes you to examine with the greateft attention, whether it may not be possible to go from the Ohio to Niagara by a shorter Way than that of the lakes;

# This is Fort Firederic : In English, Crown-point.

which

which you ought not to undertake under any pretext whatfoever, without a moral certainty that provifions will not be wanting, &c.

As to the delign which you have to make yourfelf mafter of Niagara, which is of the utmost confequence; his royal highness recommends it to you to leave nothing to chance, in the pursuit of that enterprise.

As to the reduction of Crown-point, people are perfuaded that the provincial troops will be of much more fervice; being better acquainted with the country; and his royal highnefs recommends to you, after the taking the fort, to confult with the governors of the neighbouring provinces about a proper place to build a fortification on, which hereafter may foreen both the fortreffes and provinces.

As to what relates to the forts which you fhall think neceffary to erect, which they perhaps are but too fond of in that country; his royal highnefs recommends it to you to obferve, that they may be contrived in fuch a manner as not to require a ftrong garrifon; and he is of opinion, that you fhould not build forts that are confiderable, and of ftone, without having previoufly fent plans and effimates of the faid forts to England, in order to be approved of by the government. His royal highnefs thinks that forts of earth, with pointed ftakes and pallifadoed with good ditches, \* capable of containing two hundred men, and in cafe of need, four hundred will be fufficient for the prefent.

As lieutenant colonel Lawrence who commands at Nova-Scotia, has for fome time paft formed a plan of making himfelf mafter of Beaufejour; his royal highnefs is of opinion, and advifes you thereto, that you confult him about this point, both as to the time and manner of executing this project. His royal highnefs forefees that his majefty's fhip's will be of great ufe in this expedition; not only in transporting the troops, flores, and warlike implements, but also in intercepting the flores and other fuccours which the French may receive either

\* Stockaded Forts,

by Bay-Francoife or from Cape-Breton, to Baye-Verte, on the other fide of the Ifthmus.

As to your winter-quarters, your operations being over, his royal highness recommends to you, to examine whether the French may not be for making fome attempts the next feafon; and what place they will more probably fix on. In this cafe, it would be more expedient to cantoon your troops on that fide, and at fuch distance from one another, as that you may eafily reunite them for the general defence. But you will be able to determine yourfelf with regard to this, upon the appearance of things, and from the intelligence which has been recommended to you, to procure by all fort of means, immediately on your arrival. It is needlefs mentioning to you, how attentive you ought to be, not to fuffer yourfelf to be furprized. His royal highnefs thinks, that the greatest difficulty you shall meet with in your errand, will arife from the supplies of provisions for your troops. He therefore recommends to you to be very careful in this respect, and to take for this purpose as foon as poffible, certain measures with the governors, your quarter-master-general, and your commissaries. I hope the extraordinary fupplies which are carried you by the fleet, and the thousand barrels of beef defigned for your subfistence, will facilitate and ensure the supplying your troops.

I believe to have omitted above, none of all the points on which you defire to have fome eclaircifement. If fo, you may expose them now, or hereafter. If you will be fo good as to communicate to me, fuch points as may embarafs you, I shall take it upon me to lay them before his royal highnefs; and to acquaint you with his manner of thinking on the fubject. I heartily with you much fuccefs; and as this fuccefs will greatly rejoice all your friends, I earneftly defire, that you will be perfuaded, nobody will take greater pleafure in being informed thereof, than he who is, &c.

Signed

Robert Napier.

NUMB.

### NUMB. V.

Translation of a Register of Letters written by M. Braddock, to feveral Ministers and English Noblemen.

## LETTER I.

### To Henry Fox, Efq; Secretary at War.

Williamfburgh, Febr. 24, 1755. SIR, FTER a paffage of feven weeks in which I had A very bad weather, I arrived here, where I found every thing in great confusion as I expected it : much money has been already expended here, though very little has been done as yet. Sir John St-Clair is juft ar-rived here, and I refer you to his letters to be informed of the bad condition of the independent companies of New-York : the time fince my arrival has been too fhort, to be able to give you an account of them myfelf. The governor here is of opinion, that the people of this province, are well perfuaded of the neceffity of giving all the affiftance in their power towards forwarding an affair that concerns them fo nearly. Governor Dobbs is well enough fatisfied with those of his province, and hopes to be more fo hereafter.

Pennfylvania will do nothing, and fupplies the French with every thing they want. I fhall execute your orders punctually as foon as I fhall have it in my power: I have been under a neceffity of appointing a commiffary for about fifteen days. I fhall have occafion to write to you, and fhall acquaint you with all fuch particulars as I fhall think moft interefting. I am with a profound refpect fir, &c.

#### LETTER II.

#### To Colonel Napier, Adjutant-General.

SIR, Williamfburgh, Feb. 24, 1755. A F T E R having gone through all the hazards of the fea from which I got fafe, I arrived here the 20th 20th of this month. The governor has given me hopes that the people will grow more tractable: and that they fee the neceffity of fupplying me with all the fuccours they can, in an undertaking which concerns them per-fonally. So little order has fubfifted hitherto, that much has been spent in doing very little. Sir John St-Clair arrives at this instant, and you will fee by his letters (to which I refer you) what is now done. This man is indefatigable, and has done all that man is capable of do-You will fee, by his letters, the condition of the ing. troops in this country; particularly that of the infamous free companies of New-York. The province of Pennfylvania the most numerous, and the richest of these provinces will do nothing, and fupplies the French. The Six-Nations have now declared for the French. have as yet but four twelve pounders, which will not be attended with any great effect if I am obliged to make a breach, but I cannot help that. I shall endeavour to get some from the men of war. We have yet nothing in readiness to transport them. My most humble duty to his royal highnets. I am, my dear colonel, your most humble, &c.

#### LETTER III.

## To Sir Thomas Robinfon, bis Majefly's principal Secretary of State.

SIR, Williamfburgb, March 18, 1755. Arrived here the 20th of February: the Gibraltar having failed two days after, it was not possible for me to fend you by her, an account of the preparations which have been made in the provinces for the fervice of our expedition; nor of the measures which I must take to make it fucceed.

Immediately after my arrival, I forwarded with all fpeed, letters to the different governors of this continent, in order to prevail on them to exert themfelves in their refpective governments towards obtaining fupplies of men and money, purfuant to the orders they had received from his majefty; recommending to them, to lock

lock up their ports in fuch a manner, as to render it imposible for the enemy to draw any provisions from us; which has been executed here by governor Dinwiddie. I have likewife, agreeable to his majefty's instructions, recommended to them the establishing a common fund out of the money granted by the feveral colonies; which will ferve as a provisional capital to-wards defraying the expence of the general fervice of our expedition, and might be at my difpofal; offering to make myself accountable to each of them for the employment that shall be made of it. Though this is the best step that can be taken towards promoting the fervice I am engaged in, and the fureft road to fuccefs; yet the jealoufy of the people, and the difunion of many colonies, as well between them in general, as between each of them in particular, are fuch, that I almost despair of fucceeding. I am indeed very forry to tell you, that in all appearance, I thall meet with great difficulties in obtaining of these colonies, the supplies which his majefty expects from them ; and which the general interest requires. The different governors of the provinces of this continent will, I think, inform you of what each of these provinces has already done in favour of this undertaking, and what they are to do hereafter: All I can inform you of for the prefent, is, that governor Dinwiddie has already obtained from his province, twenty thousand pounds currency : and that he hopes to obtain of the affembly, which he has appointed to meet for this purpofe, the first of May next, a larger fum. North-Carolina has granted eight thoufand pounds; that of Maryland, fix thousand pounds; each the current coin of their refpective governments.

Though Pennfylvania is, without contradiction, the richeft and the moft concerned in the event of this expedition, yet it has fupplied nothing hitherto. I have therefore wrote to the governor a very full letter; which he is to lay before the affembly of that province, if he judges it neceffary, to make them fenfible of their duty: I fend you a copy thereof.

I make no doubt but governor Shirley has acquainted you with the progrefs made in the raifing of the Ameri.

can

can regiments: I take his to be as good as complete, from the accounts that have been given me. As to that of fir William Pepperrel, I cannot give you any account. I have taken meafures with Mr. Keppel, that thefe regiments may have, with all the expedition poffible, the arms and cloathing defined for each of them. All the transforts are arrived, excepting the Severn, which has on board a company of fir Peter Halkett's regiment, which is expected from day to day: I have had no fick as yet. Inftead of cantoning my troops, as I at first propofed, according to the account fent to England by Sir John Sinclair, I have ordered the transports to fail up the river Potomack, and to fall down to Alexandria, and land them where I defign to encamp; the wind being favourable, and apprehending no rifk.

All the new raifed troops of Virginia and Maryland, are likewife to join me at Alexandria; I shall take the picked men to complete the English regiments to feven hundred men each, and shall employ the others in the following manner, as has been agreed on with Governor Dinwiddie; viz. to form two companies of carpenters, composed each of a captain, two fubalterns, two ferjeants, and thirty men. The first of these will be abfolutely neceffary to make roads and boats, repair the carriages, &c. and I shall make use of the remainder of these supplies to cover the main body, and guard it against all furprizes. These companies will be paid by the provinces, and on the fame footing with those of Old England, allowing for the difference of currency, which is about 25 per cent. I have also raifed a company of guides, composed of a captain, two aids, and ten men: I have established posts from the head quarters to Philadelphia, Annapolis in Maryland, and Williamsburgh; in order to keep up the correspondence which is neceffary for me, with all the governors of these provinces.

As foon as I can pollibly affemble my troops, collect forage, provisions, and other things neceffary for a march, I shall proceed; and fet about reducing the French forts on the Ohio. It is a great doubt whether I shall

I shall meet with any grass on the other fide of the Allegany mountains before the end of April, which is the soonest I can get there. I have it not now in my power to give you a just account of the number of troops I shall have with me. Supposing I compleat the English regiments to four thousand four hundred men, the companies of carpenters and fcouts to the number above-mentioned, with the independent companies of New York, which fall very fhort of their complement, as do those of Carolina ; I believe the whole will not exceed two thousand three hundred men. I proposed to have augmented them, by means of the provincials, to the number of three thousand. But as I thought it neceffary to have an interview with governor Shirley, and that accordingly I ordered him to meet me at Annapolis in Maryland, I have put off giving the necef-fary directions for this augmentation till after the faid interview.

I expect governor Shirley at Annapolis in lefs than, three weeks. Governor Dinwiddie offers to attend me thither, and I have writ to those of York and Pennsylvania to meet me there, if the affairs of their provinces do permit it. In this interview, at which commodore Keppel is alfo to be prefent, I intend fettling the operations, which we shall determine to be carried on towards the northern parts, and entering into an examination of the means, which we may make use of with advantage, to recover the frontiers of the Indians, that are contiguous to feveral colonies, and fecure them for his majefty; and I shall endeavour at the fame time to excite the governors to the exertion of all their influence, towards promoting the King's fervice, in an affair of this importance. I shall lay hold, on the first opportunity to acquaint you with what shall be agreed upon. I cannot tell you juftly what forces the French have on the Ohio; but if the various accounts which we have from thence may be depended upon, they exceed three thousand, the major part of which is composed of Indians. It is a general opinion that the Iroquois are in the French King's interest, excepting the Mohawks

Mohawks \*. Governor Dinwiddie flatters himfelf greatly, that these last will unite themselves with us, as also the Catawbas, a warlike nation, though small in number, and some Cherokees. All the other southern mations appear now to be linked to the French; but as their attachment ought to be associated to the fucces which they have lately obtained over us, it may be hoped that the appearance of our army, or the least advantage which we shall gain over them, will be productive of a great alteration in their dispositions.

I fend you enclosed, the extract of a letter from the officer who commands at Chowaguen, written to governor Dinwiddie, which proves the monftrous and abfurd falfhoods, which the French make use of, to impose on the favages, and gain them over to their interefts.

M. de Lancey, lieutenant-governor of New York, propofes to me in his letters, to employ the money which is to be raifed in his government, and is deflined for the prefent expedition, in building forts for the particular defence of that province; as this propofal appears to me to be now quite out of feafon, I wrote him word, that all the affiftance could not be better employed, than in forwarding the prefent expedition.

Governor Dinwiddie writes me word, that M. de Lancey has agreed to a neutrality, between the inhabitants of Albany, and the neighbouring Indians in alliance with the French. I do not fee what reafon he has had to fuffer a thing of fo extraordinary a nature, but as I think it may be attended with great inconveniencies, I intend giving him my opinion of it in the ftrongest terms. I esteem myself very happy in being affociated in his majefty's fervice with an officer, of M. Keppel's abilities and good difpofitions; which appears by his readinefs to enter into every measure that may be conducive to the fuccefs of this undertaking. As but four pieces of twelve pounds were given me with the train, and that a greater number appeared neceffary to me, I applied to him to have four more from his

fhips,

\* These are the Anies.

thips, with the necessary ammunition, which he has granted me with the greatest readiness possible; as also a deal of other things which I stood in need of: he has likewife let me have thirty feamen, with the officers neceflary to conduct them, to attend on the army in its march; I make use of them with advantage in building battoes, in order to affift us in transporting our artillery and heavy baggage; and for their fublistence I fixed it, with the commodore, to three shillings and fixpence a day, for the officers, and fixpence for the failors; which I shall be obliged to take out of the quotas furnished by the provinces. As I do not find that the provisions which have been made by the colonies for the fublistence of our troops, are fufficient, I shall be obliged, in order to fupply the deficiency, to take a thousand barrels of beef, and ten tons of butter, out of the provisional fupply fent from England.

The justice which I must do governor Dinwiddie, will not allow me to conclude this letter without acquainting you, with the zeal which he has shewn, and the pains which he has taken in all shapes, for the good of the fervice on this occasion; when I confider the faction which has prevailed over him in his government, I find he has succeeded in a manner beyond all hopes.

I have his Majefty's orders to deliver all the French who fhall be taken in this expedition to Commodore Keppel in order to be carried to France; but as M. Keppel, has had no directions from the admiralty, in this refpect, and that this affair appears to him of too nice a nature, to act in it without order, I must beg orders from his Majefty of a more ample nature in regard to this affair, and that as foon as possible. The Severn is just arrived.

Iam, Sir, &c.

#### LETTER

# APPENDIX.

## LETTER IV.

#### To the Governor of Pennfilvania.

Alexandria, in Virginia April 15, 1755.

SIR,

Am informed, that there are in your province, a great number of Indians from the river Ohio, who have been expelled from thence by the French. I defire you will let them know that I march, with a body of the King's troops, to wreft from the French the encroachments which they have made on that river, in order to re-eftablish the Indians, our allies, and to defend them therein against their enemy. As these Indians must be perfectly acquainted with that country, and that they may be of great use to me, in the course of my expedition, I beg you will prevail on them to come and join me at Will's Creek, with their choice men; and to affure them, that they shall be well used, and shall not want any thing necessary to them. I beg you will acquaint me with what you have done in this affair, as alfo, what Indians I may expect from your province. I hope the flates of your government will take care of the fubfistence of the women and children, until the return of those people: as they would be very troublesome to me if they came to the camp.

## LETTER V.

To the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Robinfon, one of his Majefty's principal fecretaries of state.

Alexandria, April 19, 1755.

SIR,

Had the honour to write to you from Williamsburgh the 18th of last March, by a vessel which was to fail in eight days after.

The

The 13th of this month, Governor Shirley, accompanied by the other Governors, of whom I made mention in my laft, as also Colonel Johnson met me here.

In this interview, M. Shirley has communicated to me a plan, formed by him and Governor Lawrence, of which he told me he had given you an account of, for attacking the French forts in Acadia ; as I entirely approved of it, I fent immediately my orders to Colonel Monckton, to take upon himfelf this command, and to fet about this expedition, without delay.

I have also fettled with him the plan, for the reduction of Crown-Point, which is to be undertaken, only by provincial troops, raifed in the northern colonies, to the number of about four thousand four hundred, under the command of Colonel Johnson, a person recommended by his great influence over the fix Indian nations, and by the reputation which he enjoys throughout all the northern colonies.

As the moft important of all our enterprifes is that of Niagara, I propoled to M. Shirley, that he would charge himfelf with this commiflion, which he has done readily. I have accordingly given him my orders for taking his own regiment along with him, which ought to be complete: and Pepperel's, fuch as it is, in order to go upon this expedition, with all the diligence poflible. I have heretofore given my orders for the reinforcing the garrifon of Chouaguen, with two companies of Pepperel's, and the two independent companies of New York; which I looked upon as a neceffary flep, in order that the works might be put in fuch a fituation, as may hereafter preferve the garrifon, and fecure our troops a retreat.

As M. Shirley, is the officer who is next to me in command, and that I have the higheft opinion of his integrity, and his zeal for his majefly's fervice, I have authorized him, in cafe no treafurer was named in the northern parts, to draw upon his Majefly's treafurer to the amount of what will be expended towards the fervice of his province.

I wrote to the Duke of Newcastle, to prove in this manner the necetility of acting, on account of the diftance diftance we are at, and the impoffibility of conferring together on this fubject.

(He writes, that Governor Shirley proposed to him, to treat the two new raifed regiments as those of old England.)

The inclosed copy will inform you of the different fubjects that have been canvaffed in the council, and which I brought on the carpet at the interview which I had with the Governors. As his Majefty has entrufted to me the care of employing fuch proper perfons as I fhould find most fitting to gain over, the Indian nations to his interests; this, in the council appeared to me of much greater confequence than I had imagined, and to require the greater attention, as their conduct towards us for fome years past, is an indication of the fix nations being diffatisfied with us, and that a great want of confidence appears on their fide, in the arms of his majefty. I proposed Colonel Johnson as the properest man for this errand, on account of the great credit which he enjoys among them; my choice has been unanimoufly approved of by the council, and I accordingly fent him a speech which he is to make in my name, together with the most extensive powers to treat with them. He is fingly entrusted with the conduct of this negotiation : for this purpofe I advanced him the fum of two thousand pounds, of which eight hundred are to be immediately given them in prefents, and to be repayed by the colonies, the remainder is for future prefents, and in order to pay what it may cost to make them move. I have likewife given him power to draw on Governor Shirley for larger fums, in cafes of abfolute neceffity, without any other condition than that of keeping an exact account of the employment which he shall make of it; the exigency of the fervice, and the neceflity of my relying upon him, engage me to thew him this confidence, and the inftances of probity which he has given on every occasion, are to me affurances that he will make no bad use of it.

You will be fufficiently informed, by the minutes of the council which I addrefs to you, of the impofibility of obtaining from many colonies the eftablishing a gene-

ral

ral fund agreeable to the inftructions of his majefty, and the circular letters which you have addreffed to me for the feveral governors. Since the last accounts which I have given you of this, very little has been fupplied either in men or money by all thefe provinces. The fum of twenty thousand pounds currency has been expended in Virginia, altho' the money has not been yet paid : the provinces of Pennfylvania and Maryland perfift flill in their refufal to contribute, the province of York has raifed the fum of five thousand pound currency for the troops of that province, which I have defined for the particular fervice of the garrifon of Chouaguen; the fum of four thousand pounds has been moreover raifed in this province for the fortifications of this government, and above all the metropolis; I have defired M. De Lancey to get it to pais for the general fervice of the expedition, but I am much afraid it will not be granted.

Governor Shirley will acquaint you, with the expence New England has been at in the prodigious levy of men, which has been made in that government for the *enterprizes towards the north*, the other governments have done little or nothing. I cannot help taking the liberty to lay before you the neceflity there appears to be of impofing a tax on all his majefty's dominions in America, agreeable to the refult of the council, to repay the large fums which muft be advanced for his fervice, and the intereft of thefe colonies in this important crifis.

I am obliged to acquaint you, that the expence which relates to the fervice of America, will exceed the contingent of each province much beyond what I had perfuaded myfelf it would, and even beyond what the government has imagined. Among other innumerable caufes which may be mentioned of the confiderable augmentation of the expence attending the fervice of my province, I shall mention the number of horses, waggons, and battoes, neceffary for the transporting the artillery, baggage, &c. the couriers and the exceffive price of the day labourers. Though I am fully bent upon proceeding with the greatest æconomy, whether it be repaid by the provinces or not, I shall be blamed by his majefty if by miftaken favings, confidering the fitu-L ation

ation of affairs, it fould occasion the miscarriage of the intended operations.

You will give me leave, fir, to refer you to the minutes of the council in regard to the propositions which I had made to these provinces, to which no answer has been made, particularly, in what relates to the battoes, which ought to be tuilt on the lakes: the building of those which are to be on lake Ontario, is to belong to governor Shirley's province, and the expence of these battoes is to be paid by commodore Keppel.

Since my departure from Williamfburgh, I have had the honour to receive one of your letters, with his majefly's directions to augment all the regiments of this continent to a thousand men each; I have accordingly employed towards the fouthern parts fuch officers as appeared to me most fitting for the purpose of recruiting; and I difpatched a courier to M. Lawrence, in order that he might execute these his Majefly's orders relative to the regiments of his province, with all the expedition possible.

I have his Majesty's orders to create no new officers in these regiments; but this augmentation of troops, together with the many fmall detachments which I muft make, has already obliged me to name a number of fecond fubalterns, out of those who have been recommended to me from home, to ferve without pay, till there are vacancies. There must be an officer to each of these detachments, who is to take care of the provifions and the cheft, as likewife to mark out the camps, which as there are no villages; muft be done every night, and which are the more neceffary in this country, as the woods are very thick; the officer by this means is nearer at hand to have his troop under his eye, and has it more in his power to prevent all furprife from the Indians, who are always greatly to be apprehended, whatever precaution is taken; for this and many other reasons which I could recite, I cannot express to you the many difficulties I fear I shall meet in the fervice which I have been entrusted with, towards the northern parts of America, if the number of officers be not augmented in proportion to that of the troops.

The

## APPENDIX.

The little dependence that is to be made on this country, obliging me to draw the provisions requisite for the fervice of this expedition, from many colonies diftant, the one from the other, I have been under the neceffity of appointing two affiftant commissions for the victualling, to whom I have affigned four fhillings per day : I have also named an affistant quarter-master, with the fame pay, owing to the neceffity which I lie under of employing fir John St. Clair, at three hundred miles diftance from me now, he being taken up with making roads and bridges, and providing us with waggons, horfes, &c. for the transporting our ftores, provisions, and artillery. I have met with many obstacles in getting carriages, which could not have been furmounted, had it not been for the zeal and activity of the officers, and others employed to this purpofe. The want of forage, is an obstacle which I fee no reniedy for, but letting out the horfes to feed on the mountains. I propole fetting out to-morrow morning from hence on my way to Frederic, in order to go by the way of Will'screek, where I fhould have been before; but that I have been obliged to wait for the artillery : and I am much afraid the fame will delay me ftill longer. I hope to be on the mountains in the first days of May, and in the course of the month of June to be able to dispatch you an express, who shall inform you of the iffue of our operations on the Ohio.

Notwithstanding I have used every method for that purpofe, I have not been able to procure more ample intelligence of the number of the French at prefent on the Ohio ; but I expect to receive more certain accounts of them when I get to Will's-Creek, and I fhall take my measures accordingly.

I cannot enough express to you, the fatisfaction I feel in being employed in his majefty's fervice in America, at a time when I have it in my power to form and execute the plan of attacking the French in all their confiderable pofts, which have been fo many invafions on his majefty's lands in North-America; from the northern fide, to that of the fouth. I fee a great appearance of fuccefs in each of them; but I perceive fo close a connection between

245

tween each of these projects, that the fuccess of one, is a fure pledge of that of the other. If I therefore fucceed in the first and most important of these projects, I am perfuaded, I will fucceed in stopping the progress of the French in their new settlements; and that this will be sufficient to raise the drooping spirits of his subjects of this continent; and to rouse them from their indolence, and the neglect of their duty, with which they have been, for some time past, so justly reproached.

I am,

With the greateft refpect, &c.

Other Letters of Mr. Braddock's, found in a Book a-part from the above Register.

#### LETTER VI.

### To his Grace the Duke of Newcafile.

Williamfourgh, March 20, 1755.

My Lord,

Lay hold on this first opportunity of executing your grace's commands by acquainting you with my arrival here, and that of the vetfels which have transported the troops under my command. My voyage was attended with great fatigue, but the transports have been better off; there not being one man fick on board of them.

" I am as yet ignorant, what effect the orders of his majefty (with regard to the prefent expedition) will have produced on the minds of the generals. I cannot fay that they have had, as yet, all the influence which it was reafonable to expect they would have: I labour hard, and fhall always labour to excite them to use their utmost to prevail on the provinces to bear the expences of this expedition; it is their duty to do it, in order to shew their attachment to his majefty, and correspond with what they owe to their own interests.

To this purpofe I wrote to governor Shirley to meet me at Annapolis in Maryland, and I defired the governors nors of New-York and Pennfylvania to come alfo; in cafe the bufinefs of their governments allow it.

I thall not enter into a circumftantial detail of all the things which take up my time in the fervice in which I have engaged myfelf, having wrote at large upon this fubject to the fecretary of ftate, you will pleafe to give me leave to refer your grace to his letter, for your more particular information.

Shirley's regiment is almost completed, if not already fo: that of fir William Pepperel is, I believe, in great forwardnefs. When I fee Mr. Shirley, I shall settlewith him about the best manner of employing his forces towards the north; and I am to fet out on my march with those which I shall have under my command, in order to the reduction of the French forts upon the Ohio; and I flatter myself I shall get, at the end of April, beyond the Allegany mountains.

I have had from commodore Keppel all the affifance pofible; and in the governor of this province, I have found a man, who affifts in the most handsome manner in supplying the wants of this expedition. By the industry of this governor, this province is now disposed to supply abundantly what it can; which is what I dare not flatter myself with, from the other governments.

As fmall coin would here be of great utility for paying the troops, I beg your grace would give orders to the contractors, M. Hanbury and M. Thomlinfon, to fend over, as foon as poffible, if they have not done it already, four or five thoufand pounds in dollars and half dollars; the pay-mafter of the troops having nothing now by him but gold.

I am,

With the most profound Respect, &c.

### LETTER VII.

To the Earl of Halhfax. (without date.)

My Lord,

HE intereft which your lordship takes in every thing that relates to his majesty's dominions in L 3 America, America, and the fhare which you have in the adminifiration of their government, call upon me to give you an account of my fituation; which I hope will not prove difpleafing to you. Your lordfhip has, without doubt, been informed of the good fuccels that has attended the transports hither; and the meafures which I took to fucceed, on my arrival, in promoting the fervice of his majefly, under my direction, and which I hope will tend to his intereft, and that of his fubjects on this continent.

I have fome time fince, fent to the fecretary of flate an account of the fupplies which I have received from all the colonies on the prefent occasion; there is no need of fending you the particulars thereof.

I am forry to have been under the neceffity of faying, that in general the inhabitants of thefe colonies, have all shewn a great deal of indifference for his majefly's fervice, and their own interests; however they do not all fall under this censure, and particularly those of the province I am now in, are not to be compared with their neighbours, and may not have deferved reproaches.

I am perfuaded the account which your lord/hip has received of the good difpolition of the northern colonies; and in particular that under the command of Mr. Shirley, ought greatly to have enhanced his merit with his majefty.

I cannot fufficiently exprefs my indignation againft the provinces of Pennfylvania and Maryland, which being quite as much concerned in the event of this expedition as this here, and much more fo than any other on this continent, refufe to contribute in any fhape, towards the fupport of this project; and even what they propofe, they do it only on fuch terms as are intirely contrary to the prerogatives of his majefty, and his inftructions to his governors.

You will perhaps be glad to hear that I have affembled the governors Shirley, and those of New-York, Pennfylvania and Maryland; and that in this affembly I have fettled the plan which is to be purfued in attacking at once, the French in their encroachments on us at Nova-Scotia, at Crown-Point, and at Niagara, and which we are to do with all the vigov possible. (Here he repeats all that he had written to Sir Thomas Robinson in his letter of the 19th of April 1755, which is the 5th in the above register.)

I have given a full power to Colonel Johnfon, to negociate with the fix nations and their allies, and with all the other Indians of the Weft, as far as he thall find it neceffary; and I delivered him words, which he is to prefent to them in my name; I have likewife given him money to make prefents, and have authorifed him to draw on M. Shirley, if he finds it neceffary, on this occasion.

" M. Peronal has prefented me a contract paffed in 1701 by the fix nations, by which they make over to his majefty all their hunting grounds: this ceffion takes in, on the fide of the lakes Ontario and Erie, an extent of country of fixty miles in depth. I delivered this contract to Colonel Johnfon, with orders to prefent it to them in my name, and to affure them that I am come here only to retake these countries from the French, and preferve them for their use."

I fhall not purfue word for word what was determined upon in the council, in regard to the building of veffels on lake Ontario; we agreed, the commodore and myfelf, that the direction of this affair fhould be entrusted to M. Shirley, and that it was proper he fhould have the liberty to determine, at his will, the bignefs and ftrength of these vessels.

I propole marching in order to attack, with all pollible fpeed, the fort on the Ohio. I thought I should have been by this time on the mountains, but I have been kept back by a number of difficulties, not only on account of the ill fituation of the country, but likewife the great number of horles, waggons, and other implements which have required much time before they could be made use of.

I fet out to-morrow for Frederick on my way to fort Cumberland in Will's Creek; and before the end of June, I am in hopes I shall be able to give fome account of the affair of the Ohio.

I hope it will be in my power to execute the plan which I have formed of recovering from the French the

moft

250

most confiderable of the encroachments which they have made on his majefty, on the frontiers of the northern part of America. If I fucceed in the most important of these operations, I am perfuaded his majesty will easily put a stop to the projects of the French, which daily grow more and more extensive on this continent. I am with respect, &c.

### LETTER VIII.

Another letter, which was, it is prefumed, written to M. Robinson, though it bears not the name of the person to whom it is addreffed.

At fort Cumberland in Will's Creek, June 5, 1755. SIR,

Had the honour to write to you from Frederick in the laft days of April.

The 10th of May I arrived here, and the 17th the reft of the army came up also here from Alexandria, after a march of feven and twenty days, and having met with great delays and difficulties, not only on account of the bad roads, but also the want of forage, and indeed the want of zeal in the people for the fuccefs of our expedition.

I have at laît affembled all the troops defined for the attack of fort du Quefne; they amount to two thouland effective men, eleven hundred of whom are fupplied by the fouthern provinces, who have fo little courage and good difpolition, that fcarce any military fervice can be expected from them, although I have employed the belt officers to form them.

My defign on my arrival here was to ftay but a few days, only to refrefh my troops; but the difficulty of getting waggons and horfes to crofs the mountains has detained me a whole month.

Before I fet out from Williamfburgh, the quarter mafter-general told me, I might depend on two thoufand five hundred horfes and on two hundred waggons, as well from Virginia as Maryland; but I had great reafon to miltruft it; from the experience which I have had of

the

the deceit of all the perfons of this country with whom I have had any dealings: wherefore, previous to my departure from Frederick, Idefired M. B. Franklin, poftmatter of Pennfylvania, who has great credit in the province, to conclude a bargain for an hundred and lifty waggons with the horfes neceffary, which he has executed with equal quickness and probity; and indeed this is almost the only inftance of capacity and honefty that I have feen in all these provinces. All these waggons and horses have joined me, and on them I ground all my hopes, the fine promifes of Maryland and Virginia have ended in a fupply of twenty waggons and two hundred horfes. With this number I shall be able to fet out from hence, though I fhall meet with infinite difficulties, efpecially as I fhall march with half the quantity of ftores which I expected to have had; and having been obliged to fend before. me a detachment, in order to fix upon a place to lodge our ftores in, on the Allegany mountains, which are five days march from hence.

I should never finish, were I to enter into a detail of the innumerable instances which I could give of the want of honesty, which I found both in general, and in particular; and the most absolute contempt of truth, which I have met with in the course of this service. I cannot help adding to what I have already told you, twoor three instances.

An agreement was put into my hands, made by the governor of Virginia, for the purchase of eleven hundred. bullocks, which were to be delivered in June and in Auguft, for fublifting the troops: this bargain had been concluded on the credit of twenty thousand pounds of the country, granted by the affembly for his majefty's fervice towards this expedition. I immediately regulated my dispositions accordingly, but in a few days after the perfon, who had engaged in this agreement, came to tell me, that the states had refused to fulfil the governor's engagements, and confequently the bargain was void. As this was of the utmost confequence, I offered immediately to become myfelf fecurity for the money, on the terms flipulated in the contract, but the LS contractor:

contractor rejected my offers, and required of me a third over and above what was flipulated in the faid agreement, nor would he engage for the forth-coming of the oxen in lefs than two months, at which time they would be of little or no ufe.

An ther example: the Maryland agent employed to fupply the troops with provisions, had got fome together, which at first fight were found to be all spoiled, and I faw myself under the necessity of fending an hundred miles in order to buy up others.

This difposition of the people not only delays the schemes of his majefty, but likewife encreases the expences to near double : " thefe are occafioned by the difficulty of carriage thro' countries hitherto uninhabited," and ftill unknown and impracticable to the inhabitants themfelves, who dwell in the lower parts, meeting every where with a continual chain of mountains, fo that the expence furpafies greatly the principal; this has been the caufe of my leaving at Alexandria a quantity of ftores, which would be very necessary for me here. The conduct of all these governments to me appears unexampled. This negligence is fomewhat excufable in the lower fort, becaufe their trouble has not been fufficiently rewarded, and that having been employed in the publick fervice on former occasions, the payments were neglected. We learn from experience, what the ill confequences are of fuch proceedings.

As I have his majefty's orders to employ all poffiblemeans to fix the Indians in our interests, I have affembled fome from the frontiers of Pennfylvania, and efpecially of the Six-nations, and have had already two or three conferences with them. I have made them fome genteel prefents: they are now fifty in number, but I hope to draw a far greater number to me. When I arrived in Ameria, they affured me that I might depend on a very great number of the fouthern Indians; but they have been totally alienated from us by the bad conduct of the government of Virginia: the truth is, that in all the deal ngs with the Indians, these people have behaved towards them with fo little regard, and fo much dillonesty, that a very large expense would be now

now neceffary to gain back their confidence, and none is to be had even in those who have embraced our interefts.

The fituation of the country is fuch, that the French can have no communication there but by means of the Indians, on whole report there cannot be much reliance; I am informed, that their number is very fmall at fort Du Queine, but that they expect a firong reinforcement.

They write me word that two thousand fland of arms are arrived. They were intended for New-England, but shipped off for Nova-Scotia.

The battoes defined to transport the troops which are to form the attack of Niagara and of Crown Point, are getting ready. However, New-York, which is to supply the greatest part of them, does not shew as much zeal for this affair as I could wish.

It having appeared to me, that a road through Pennfylvania would be fhorter and more proper for effablifhing a communication, after the troops have paffed the Allegany mountains, I defired the Governor to make one in that province, from Philippenfburgh to the river of Yaughy-Aughane. I am juft informed, they are working on it conftantly, and that it will be compleated in a month. This road will be of the greateft importance, both to facilitate the arrival of convoys, and to fecure my communication with the northern colonies.

I now wait only for my laft convoy to fet out on my march, and if no accident intervenes, I am in hopes to begin it in five days by the Allegany mountains. I expect to meet many obfiructions, agreeable to the accounts which have been given me. The diftance from this place to the fort is one hundred and ten miles: we fhall be continually employed in making a road as we proceed, which muft be done with infinite labour acrofs mountains and rocks of an exceffive heighth, which are fleep, and divided by torrents and rivers.

I will take the first opportunity to acquaint you with my fituation, after leaving this place, and am with the profoundest respect, &c.

Letter

#### Letter from M. Charles Lawrence to General Braddock.

### Hallifax, May 10, 1755.

Had the honour to receive your letter, dated from Annapolis in Maryland, April 7. by a veifel arrived two days ago from Philadelphia. You will give meleave to affure you, that nothing could give me greater pain, than that you fhould have the least idea of my having failed in my duty, and the due deference which I make a point of fhewing to those I owe any. 'Till the inftant I received your letter, I was neither informed of your arrival in Virginia, nor of the extensiveness of your commission; and no sooner have I been apprized. thereof, than I have taken the first opportunity to fend, you a general ftate of the fituation of affairs in this. province, and an account of the forces and troops which. his Majefty has here, with remarks on the feveral particulars: I flatter myself you will, have received them, and that they will meet with your approbation. I allow my having communicated to Commodore Keppel, as he has acquainted you; the projected expedition, in. order to put a flop to the French encroachments at Beaufejour and the river of St. John, which has been concerted between Governor Shirley and myfelf. And what gave rife to this, were the primary orders which. captain Rous, commander of one of his Majefty's fhips, had received from the Admiralty, to take orders from. the Commodore, which together, with fome other advices, made me conclude, that M. Keppel was in Virginia; but I had then no knowledge of your arrival in; America, nor even any certainty of your coming there, and I could lefs still form any certain judgment as to the nature and extent of your commission. Such is the real. state of the cafe : I hope you will do me justice.

Lieutenant Colonel Moncton, with the troops of the province under his command, is now, I believe, very near, if not before the French fort of Beaulejour; and as I have cut off all the communication by land between this place and the northern parts of the province,

IR:

254

SIR.

in order to put it out of the power of the French to get: any intimation that may be prejudicial to our defigns, I cannot acquaint you, with the progrefs that the Lieutenant-Colonel has made. I shall do myself the honour to inform you of the particulars of our enterprize by the first opportunity.

I shall be particularly attentive to your orders for augmenting to a thousand men each of the regiments that are here, and shall lose no time in doing it. If I was informed of the conditions on which those people are to be raited, and what pay they are to have: but as the particular orders concerning the augmentation, are not yet come to my hands from England, and that no officer is yet arrived, I believe you will judge it impracticable for me to proceed in it, till fuch time as I shall have the inftructions and assistances necessary.

Upon the advices which I received from New England, with regard to the men, raifed there for governor Shirley's and Sir William Pepperel's regiments, and the difficulties met with in raifing thefe recruits, I fear greatly that the augmentation of your troops will take up much time, and be at the end but badly composed, if I should be obliged to fend there for the number which shall be wanting. But I hope to meet with better fucces among the provincial levies now at Beaufejour, who, if I am well informed, are composed of good men, and may be enlisted more speedily, and at lets expence, than those who may be taken from the continent, after the number of recruits already raifed there.

In my letter of the 29th of March, I proposed to governor Shirley to apply ourfelves to you, in order that his regiment, or that of fir William Pepperel's, might come here to protect the province, in cafe I should think it necessful to be a measure of this fort, being on the point of receiving two thousand, and between two or three hundred men who are at Beaufejour; the only passing to apprehend from our neighbours the French: I am still of this fentiment, there being, as yet, no real alteration in the face of affairs in America: how-CVET, ever, should a rupture happen with France (an event founded on appearances and reports) it would be extremely neceffary for us to keep on our guard. I efteem it my duty to acquaint you that in fuch cafe, the three regiments augmented as it is proposed, with the fcouts, the militia, and all the forces that we can depend on, will no-ways be in proportion to the number of pofts which we must be obliged to defend ; especially if it be confidered, that even in the heart of the province, we have what they call neutral French ; inhabitants well armed, well experienced in the use of arms, and also are connected with the French King; fo that upon the least attempt which Canada should make to invade us. I believe it is more than probable that they would immediately join them. As I take this article to be of importance. I thought it my duty to fubmit it to your reflection.

### NUMBER VI.

Speeches pronounced to the Savages, by order and under the inspection of M. Johnson; and the answers which were made him:

### SPEECH I.

### To the Six-Nations, on the part of General Braddock.

Brothers, and Allies of the Six-Nations.

Have already called you feveral times together, to treat with you about different affairs, of which I had no knowledge before I came among you; and which are not yet known to your father the great king of England, of which I thall take care to inform him; and to offer to you in his name, the prefents that are here before you, which he gives you as a teltimony of his paternal affection.

I have delayed you for fome time, with your women and children, in hopes of feeing foon your brothers the Delawares, but as their arrival is as yet uncertain, and that I know you do not love to remain inactive; and that

256

that moreover, the fervice of the great king your father requires a quick affiftance from you, I propose to you to accept the Hatchet; and to the end that you may exert your warlike dispositions; I advise you to fend your women and children to Pennfylvania: I have recommended to the king's governor of that province, to take particular and brotherly care of them.

A fine Belt of Wampum?

Brothers and Allies of the Six-Nations.

T gives me great pain to fee how much you fuffered yourfelves to be ill-ufed and deceived by your perfidious neighbours the French; and even by fome of your brothers the English : The French have infinuated to you that we who are your faithful brothers, defigned to turn you out of all your hunting lands, and to feize on them for our own ufe : You were greatly impofed upon, when you affifted the Frenchman in executing the horrible plan which he lays to our charge, by putting himfelf in the real poffession of those lands which we intended to fecure to you for your own ufe folely, and your particular intereft. I declare to you in the prefence of your chiefs and your warriors who are here affembled, and agreeably to the inftructions I have received from the great king your father; that if you will beartily give me your affiftance; I will re-instate you in the poffeffion of your lands, of which you have been difpoffeffed by French fraud; and I will at the fame time, fecure you an open trade in America, from the rifing to the fetting of the Sun. It is very well known, that I have no particular views or any other defign, than that of ferving mutually, the interefts of the great king your father, and of the Six-Nations, and their allies : and I promife you to be your friend and your brother fo long as the fun and moon shall endure.

A great Belt of Wampum." I have been affured that when prefents were made you on former occasions, fome of our people have been to wicked as to provoke your young men to drink, and got by this means for a very finall matter, what had been given you. I have given orders to prevent for the future future fuch proceedings; by threatening with death, all those who should be convicted of this fault: and I beg you will lay before me your complaints against those who shall act in this manner; and, as a *friend* and a *brother*, I will do you justice.

I have nothing farther to defire, but to fee you accept with pleafure, the prefents which lie before you, and fee you divide them among you, according to yourcuftom and your native equity. I hope they will prove agreeable to you, and you may from time to time, depend on receiving great rewards for your fervices. I have given orders that arms, powder and balls, be diffributed to fuch of your warriors as want. any.

Brothers, I have been informed of the perfidious conduct of the French, towards our late brother the Half-King; and to prove to you how fenfible I am, as well as yourfelves of his ill-ufage (and hope that you will join with me to revenge him) I cover his death. with this belt.

Brothers Delawares and Chevanons.

You did a wrong thing in following the advice which the French gave you laft Autumn, to affaffinate a number of your brothers the Englifh, in the habitations of Carolina; I am perfuaded this did not proceed from any inclination that was natural to you, but only that you acted by the inftigation of the French: therefore if you acknowledge your fault, and that you will unite yourfelves to me frankly and chearfully; I am willing to forget this unfortunate tranfgreffion, and I will fill receive you as brothers. This I confirm to you in the name of, and as authorifed by the great king your father, with this ftring of Wampum.

Signed JOHNSON,

May 15, 1755.

#### SPEECH

258

### SPEECH II.

The Speech of the Honourable William Johnson Equire, Superintendant for the affairs of the Indians, to the warriors of the high and low Castle of the Iroquois Indians; in the prefence of lieutenant Butler of Rutherford's company, of captain Matthew Ferral, lieutenant John Butler; and of

Meff.	Daniel Claufe Peter Warpalle	}	Secretaries for Indian Affairs,
	William Printus Jacob Clemen <b>t</b>	}	Interpreters.

Brothers of the two Caftles of the Aniés. Wipe away all tears from your eyes, and clean down your throats, that you may fee and fpeak without reftraint. I am glad to fee you, and I falute you heartily. Gave a firing of Wampum.

I with you could have conformed to what I defired of you by a letter, which I wrote to you from New York immediately on my return from Virginia; wherein I begged, that all your chiefs and warriors would wait for my return home; in order to hear the news and be informed of the orders which I received from his excellency general Braddock (a great warrior) whom the king, our common father, has fent to this country with a great number of troops, large cannons, and other implements of war; in order to protect you, as well as his fubjects of this continent, and foreen you from the encroachments, and all infults, on the part of the French.

I have been to meet this great man, with the governors of Bofton, New York, Pennfylvania and Maryland: we alfo found there the governor of Virginia, and another great man, who commands the fhips of war belonging to the king in this part of the world. They deliberated in the great council upon many important affairs; among which great attention was paid to to the advantage and interefts of our brothers the Six-Nations and their allies.

Brothers. The tree which you and the reft of the Siz-Nations have fo often, and fo earneftly defired should be replanted, is grown up by fo powerful a hand, that its root will penetrate to the bottom of the earth, and its branches will form a refreshing shade, to cover you and your allies withal. I am to acquaint you that, agreeable to the inftructions which the great king your father has given to general Braddock, I am appointed to be fole superintendent over all the affairs which relate to you and your allies, in this part of the world. I invite you, and your brothers of the fix united nations, and your allies to come and feat yourfelves under this tree; where you may freely open your hearts, and heal up your wounds; and at the fame time I transport the shadow of the fire which was at Albany, and rekindle the fire of council and friendship in this place : I will make it of fuch wood as shall make it produce the greatest light and the greatest heat. I hope it will prove advantageous and comfortable to all those who shall come to light their pipes at it, and that its fparks and fiery coals will burn all those who are, or shall be its enemies.

I hope that you and all your brothers, will be pleafed to augment the luftre and advantage of this fire, in keeping and holding it always high, by uniting yourfelves with that diligence and zeal as may make it a bleffing, not only to yourfelves but to all your pofterity. To attain and fecure this falutary end, it is abfolutely neceffary that you extinguifh all fires that have been kindled by fraudulent and unnatural ways; which give light only to deceive you, and at long run, to annihilate you and yours.

A Belt.

Brothers. With this ftring of Wampum I make clean the chamber of council, and clear it fo as nothing offenfive remain in it; and I hope you will be pleafed to take care that no malignant fpirit do creep in among us, and that nothing do interrupt our harmony.

Gave a ftring of Wampum. Brothers,

Brothers. It gives me concern to fee, now at my return, that many among you of the two villages, have a mind to go to Canada. It would furprife me greatly, should you, who have been our most faithful friends, and our nearest neighbours, betray on any occasion, a defire of being imposed upon by the wicked artifices of the French, who are fo well known, and of whom you have had fuch fatal tryals; efpecially at a time, when that reftlefs and perfidious nation breaks through the most folemn treaties, and transgresses the most effential duties of honour and justice. It would be the strangest thing in the world ! I flatter myfelf that there is no foundation for what has been told me on this occasion. I requeft of you, nay, I infift on it, that none of you under any pretext whatfoever, have any correspondence with the Frenchman, or receive any of his emiffaries, nor any visit from Canada, without my knowledge and approbation.

On this promife I give you this belt. I propofe to call, immediately, your other brothers of the Six nations to this prefent fire: I hope you will come hither along with them. I fhall pronounce a fpeech of his excellency general Braddock's, it is accompanied with prefents for you, which the great king your father, has fent by this warrior.

After a few Instants of Confuttation among themselves, Abraham, one of the Chiefs of the Upper Village, gos up and spoke for the two. Brother,

YOU have called us together, to acquaint us with the news which you have brought with you; and we have heard all you have faid. We put off entering into a detail of all these affairs, till such time as the Sixnations shall be affembled here.

Gave a ftring of Wampum. Brother. We return you thanks for that you have been pleafed to wipe the tears off our eyes, and make our throats and this floor clean: We do the fame by you with this ftring of Wampum.

They gave a ftring of Wampum. Brother,

ł

Brother. To pleafe you; we have met you at this place, and have with great attention, heard all you have faid; we thank you for your friendly intimation; we are rejoiced to fee you here once more; and we falute you with this ftring of Wampum.

They gave a ftring of Wampum. Brother. We have often reprefented to our father, the great king, that the tree might be raifed up again. We are thoroughly pleafed at our father's yielding to our requeft, and we thank him for it very fincerely. We have had the greateft fatisfaction in hearing all you have faid relating to this tree: we fincerely with it may continue fuch as you have defcribed it in your fpeech, and we are very grateful for all you have told us on this fubject.

Brother. You have told us that the tree which ferves us as a fcreen, is now replanted at this place. You have caufed the fhade of it to be brought from Albany; and you have rekindled here, the fire of council and friendthip, which ought to be composed of good, and everlafting wood; to as it may be always very clear, and caft a comfortable and beneficial heat on all those that fhall approach it as friends; while it burns and fparkles on those which are its common enemies. Our first fathers have kindled this first fire at Onondago, and have thence transported the finall coals, in order to light another at Quider \*; this fire has never burned clear, and it was going out. We feel great fatisfaction at your kindling this fire here.

Brother. You have invited us all, and our brothers of the Six united nations and their allies, to come and feat ourfelves under the tree which you have fpoke to us of; that we may there fmoke our pipes at the fire of council, and labour jointly at preferving it. We make no doubt but they will feel much joy at feeing it planted here; having been all defirous to fee it here. But we muft poftpone anfwering this article of your fpeech, till fuch time as the nations thall be affembled all in a body.

\* This is Albany, in the Savage Language.

Brother,

## APPENDIX.

Brother, We thank you for having cleaned out this chamber of council, and removed from hence, all that might prove offenfive therein. You may affure yourfelf we shall do our utmost to correspond with your intentions, and to drive far away whatever might tend to diffurb our mutual harmony.

Brother. You have told us that you had been informed, fome perfons among us were going to fee the French; and you put us in mind of their conduct towards our first fathers, which we remember perfectly well, for their bones are still to be feen : we know the Frenchman is falfe and deceitful; he has given us very fine words, and his letters were foft, but his heart was full of poifon for us. You, brother, know our affairs as well as we do ourfelves; and you know, the reft of the Six-nations are jealous of us; becaufe we have used the Hatchet in the laft war against the Frenchman. Shall we pass now for being falle and deceitful? no. You may depend upon it, we shall not go to Canada upon any invitation of the Frenchman; for we are not enough their friends. Therefore you are not, brother, to give credit to all the reports which have been made you on this occasion.

Brother, Once more we thank you heartily for all you have told us. We have already urged the neceffity of affembling here the Six-nations, in order to give you a politive answer: we thank you for the invitation you have given us to meet you here with the reft of our brothers. We shall not fail to wait for them.

The Mohawk Chief of the Upper Village (Aniés,) having defired a Conference with Colonel Johnson, in the prefence of the Secretary for the affairs of the Savages, and the two Interpreters: Abraham, fpoke in the name of this Chief and faid,

Brother,

W HEN you were at New-York, you fent us word that you wifhed our chiefs and our warriors would remain on their Matts, and wait for your return here. We have done it; and why fhould we not, fince, at all times, we have fhewn ourfelves ready

to

to oblige you? and we are the more difpofed to do what you fay, as you acquaint us that you are the Tree which has been replanted in order to give us fhelter; and we make no doubt but our brothers of the five other nations are all difpofed to obey you.

Brother. It is very true we have been always obedient, and always obliging to you; and when you intimated your defire to us, that we fhould remain in our Cabbins, our young men were ready to go out a hunting; but having been prevented by your order, from going, they now are in want of every thing for their fubfiftence. They have defired us, *Chiefs*, to lay their wants before you. They ftand in need of every thing, as they have not been out, and they beg you would let them have fome powder and fhot, in order to kill fome Game for their fubfiftence. And as it will be fome time before the other five nations do arrive, and therefore, before the prefents which the king our father fends us, are delivered to us, all we requefit is, that you give us, in the mean time, what is barely neceffary for us.

Brother, as we forefee that the troublefome times are approaching, we renew to you the requefts which we have fo often made to the Government, for the building a Fortrefs for the fecurity of our women and children; we hope you will be pleafed to execute it at this time.

#### Colonel Johnson's Anfwer.

Brothers, Am thoroughly convinced of your good difpolitions towards me, and your compliance at all times in liftening to my word, and doing what I require of you. This is what has induced me to take upon me the detail of your affairs. The frefh teftimony which you give me of your friendfhip, and your regard for me, will enable me to promote your intereft much to your adyantage, and my own fatisfaction.

I am well perfuaded I have done you a great prejudice, as well as to your young people, in having detained them at this time, at home. Therefore I grant you readily, readily, what you afk me; and I will give you fome powder and balls.

Before I left New-York I reprefented to your brother, the governor, the neceffity of building a fortrefs where you might fafely retire to with your families; and I, with pleafure acquaint you, that he has given me a full power to do it: and I fhall give orders for the fetting about it as foon as poffible.

Signed

May, 17, 1755.

### JOHNSON.

### A Letter from M. Johnson to M. Arent Stevens, Interpreter for the Province.

S I R, IN confequence of the Inftructions, which his majefty has given his excellency general Braddock, he has entrufted me with the fole fuperintendence, and the management of all the affairs that relate to the fix United nations and their allies. You are therefore, to be attentive to follow the orders which you shall receive from me, in respect to this business.

I fend you this letter by James Clement, with two belts of Wampum, both the one and the other for the five nations above: you are to deliver them in my name; and affure them, that the troops which are in march, and those which may hereafter march for Chouaguen, are defined to reinforce that garrifon, and to fecure it against the acts of hostility of the Frenchman, who has declared that it belonged neither to us, nor to the Sixnations; and that he would demolifh it.

I have fent a meffage with a ftring of Wampum immediately upon my arrival; but in cafe that fhould not have been fufficient, I at prefent fend this belt. If you find that the Five-nations are uneafy, or alarmed at the march of thefe troops through their country, whether this fhould proceed from their jealoufy, or the deceitful infinuations of the French emiffaries; you are to affure them, in my name, that they are defigned for the fecuity and advantage of the Six-nations and their allies. You You are to exhort them not to hearken to any lyes which the French may make use of on this occasion; whose defire and intention are to fall upon us and them while we are afleep, in order to cut off both us and them from the face of the earth : and they well know that the easieft way to fucceed, is to difturb and deftroy the brotherly love and confidence which has fo long, and fo happily fublisted between us. You will make use of these or other like arguments, as the circumstances may require.

The other belt, which I fend you, is to acquaint them with the commission I have from the great king, their father, which has been granted at their repeated inftances; and alfo, that purfuant to general Braddock's orders, by this belt, I invite and call upon the Six United-nations to repair with their allies, to my house ; where I have kindled the fire of council and friendship, and replanted the tree which shall cover with its shade both them and all those who will shelter themselves under it; that I have a prefent to make them in the name of the great king, their father, a great deal of good news to tell them; and am to hold a council upon a great many affairs of the laft confequence, and which concern their happiness and welfare. If you find that there are any practifes made use of by the French emiffaries in order to prevent them from meeting me ; you are to employ the beft arguments, and those you shall judge most proper, in order to diffipate these impressions: and you are to infift on their obedience, and the condefcentions they owe us. If they thould fay that they are planting their corn, and that fhould they come now, they muft lofe their harveft and want provisions ; You are to affure them that I shall take care of them, and that I shall indemnify them for the loss which they shall fustain on this occasion: but you are to act prudently in this refpect, and be cautious how you promife.

I have had an interview with the two Aniés villages concerning these two belts: they have been fatisfied, and have promised to join me here when the other nations come down; which is what you are to urge as gruch as possible.

I have

## APPENDIX.

I have fent you by M. Clement, fome goods to make use of, if you should have occasion: and when you have conducted the Indians to the German Flatts, you will find provisions at my house; of which I beg you will keep an account.

Signed

William Johnfon.

### NUMBER VII.

#### A Letter written by Mr. William Johnson, to feveral Gowernors, relating to the Expedition against the Fort of Crown-Point.

New-York, May 15, 1755. **B**EING appointed commander in chief, of the forces of the colonies for the intended expedition of Crown-Point, I think it incumbent upon me to remove, to the beft of my power, all the difficulties which may occur in the fervice, and obstruct the success of this undertaking. As a train of artillery is effentially neceffary, that nothing can be done without it, and as it is to be fupplied by the eaftern colonies, I make no doubt but you will do your utmost to accelerate every thing relating to this article, in order that our march may not be retarded, and that we may not fpend more time than is neceffary, at Albany; which might confirm "the enemy's fuspicion of an attack, if unfortunately, they fhould have notice of it." I fear greatly I shall want proper perfons to conduct a train of artillery. Therefore if you have in your government any perfons that are capable of being made engineers or bombardiers, or any other that is capable of conducting a train of artillery, I beg you will take them into the fervice, according to your knowledge of their capacity. You must know that we ftand in need of a great number of battoes, in order to the transporting our troops; befides those that are neceffary for the train of artillery, ftores and baggage. Each battoe must carry five hundred men. We have already those which are to be supplied by this government. As I believe the other colonies mult caufe those which they fhall fupply, to be built here or at lerfey; I М take

267

take the confiruction of a fufficient number of them in time, to be impofible, unlefs they will fend workmen, to our affiftance.

I am, Sir, &c. Signed

William Johnfon.

### NUMBER VIII.

Translation of a letter worde from fort Du Quefne by Robert Stobo, an Englishman, one of the hostages for the fecurity of the capitulation granted to the English troops commanded by M. Washington.

SIR,

268

Savage, called Tufquerora John, has brought A hither an account, which very much alarms all the favages on this river : He fays, that the Half-King, Manaquehiha, and a Chevanon chieftain, &c. to the number of thirty feven, have been taken by the English, and made prifoners. He fays alfo, that John Mainot, alias James Cork, of Montier's company, told him, that thefe thirty feven favages were to be hanged as foon as they arrived at the English settlements, and advised him to make his escape. This was artfully reported on the eve of a great Council between the Chevanons, French, and the favages their allies. The French made them a long and elegant harangue, affuring them, they came not here to waye war against any body, but the English would not fuffer them to live at reft; that they hoped the favages, their children, would not fuffer their father to be infulted in his old age: that, notwithstanding, if they had a mind to join the English, they might do it ; but if they had a mind to think better they would remain in peace. This is all I could learn of this council.

The French feconded thefe words with two large helts, and two firings of wampum. Their allies did the fame. There were also confiderable prefents: to wit, fixteen fine guns, two barrels of powder, balls in proportion, fixteen fine fuits of cloaths, many others of lefs value, and coverings of cloath. The Chevanons made them no anfwer, nor did I hear they have as yet.

It

# APPENDIX.

It is affured, that the Half-King and his people were killed, and that their wives and children have been delivered to the barbarity of the Cherokees and Catabocs, who are affembled to the number of three hundred at the new magazine. Whether this be true or not, 'tis certain, that the favages are very much alarmed; and were it not for this news, a number of different nations would have efpouted your intereft: if this news be true (which I cannot think) you can depend upon no favages in thefe quarters; which will make our return very hazardous; but this is not to be confidered.

The Chevanons, Picko, and (a) Delawago, have held a great Council among them : I know not the refult of it. I have engaged fome of them to join you, and affured them they would be very well received, and that there were many fine prefents for the favages at the new magazine. A prefent made apropos at this time, might be of great fervice. If we could engage the Catabocs and Cherokees to conclude a peace, I believe every thing would go well. In the combat of the meadow, near the fort of Necessity, we had no more than fix or feven favages, which we call our own. I believe they were of the nation of Mingo, and little efteemed in the nation, particularly one John English : He is of the number of those who are looked upon to be spies: I knew he was to join you with his men, but be on your guard against them. I fend you this by the brother-inlaw of Manaquetahas, a good fubject whom you may truft.

You'll fee on the other fide the plan of the fort drawn as well in detail as time and circumftances would permit me. The garrifon at prefent is not two hundred ftrong, all workmen. The reft are gone off, to the number of a thoufand, in different detachments. In two days *Mercier*, a good officer, will quit the fort and leave behind him only *Contrecoeur*, and fome young officers and cadets. They fent fome days ago a lieutenant, with two hundred men for provisions, and wait

(a) Savage nations. The Delawago may be the fame that M. Washington calls Delawares.

impatiently

269

impatiently for them. At his return, the garrifon will confift of four hundred men. They feem here to mifs la Force greatly: Since his departure there were no fcouts fent out. He is much regreted and defired here, which makes me judge he was not an ordinary man. When we engaged in the fervice of our country, it was expected it would be at the expence of our lives. Let no one therefore be deceived. Confider the advantage that will accrue from the expedition without the leaft regard to us. For my part I would die ten thousand deaths to enjoy the pleafure of feeing this fort in the hands of the English. The French are so vain, of their fuccefs at the meadows, that I would fooner die, rather than hear them speak of this affair. Attack this autumn as foon as you poffibly can; gain over the Indians; perfuade them with judgment; in a word, do what you can and you will fucceed : an hundred trufty Indians are fufficient to furprize the fort. They have accefs every day here. They may hide themfelves, fo as to be able, without much difficulty, to fecure the guard with their Tamkanko: let then the gate be fhut, and the fort is our own. Here is never in the night but Contrecoeur and the guard, which never exceeds fifty men, all the reft are lodged without the walls in cabins built all round. For the love of God do not communicate this letter but to a few perfons; and let those be fuch as you can depend on : that they have here notice of every thing, is not to be questioned ; if they come to be informed of what I write, the lofs of the little liberty which I am allowed, would be the leaft that could happen me. I should be defirous to hear from you; but let no mention be made of this in your letter. Please to excuse the faults which might have crept into this letter, in which there is no great coherency; and believe me your's.

### Signed,

Robert Stobo.

P. S. Be kind to this Indian. Schinga and Deleavy George are come this place. Copy

270

# A P P E N D I X.

### NUMBER IX.

### Copy of Major-General Johnson's Letter to the Governors of the feweral Colonies.

Camp at Lake George, Sept. 9, 1755.

271

GENTLEMEN,

S UNDAY evening the 7th inftant I received intelli-gence from iome Indian fcouts I had fent out, that they had difcovered three large roads about the South Bay, and were confident a very confiderable number of the enemy were marched, or on their march towards our encampment at the Carrying-place, where were posted about 250 of the New Hampshire troops, and five companies of the New York regiment. I got one Adams, a waggoner, who voluntarily and bravely confented to ride express with my orders to colonel Blanchard of the New Hampshire regiment, commanding officer there. I acquainted him with my intelligence, and directed him to withdraw all the troops there within the works thrown up. About half an hour, or near an hour after this, I got two Indians and two foldiers to go on foot with another letter to the fame purpofe.

About twelve o'clock that night the Indians and foldiers returned with a waggoner who had ftole from the camp, with about eight others their waggoners and forces without orders. This waggoner fays they heard and faw the enemy about four miles from this fide the Carrying-place. They heard a gun fire, and a man call upon heaven for mercy, which he judged to be Adams. The next morning I called a council of war, who gave it as their opinion, and in which the Indians. were extremely urgent, that 1000 men should be detached, and a number of their people would go with them, in order to catch the enemy in their retreat fromthe other camp, either as victors, or defeated in their defign. The 1000 men were detached under the command of colonel Williams, of one of the Bofton regiments, with upwards of 200 Indians. They marched between eight and nine o'clock. In about an hour and half afterwards we heard a heavy firing, and all the marks

M 3

marks of a warm engagement, which we judged was about three or four miles from us; we beat to arms, and got our men all in readinefs. The fire approached nearer, upon which I judged our people were retreating, and detached lieutenant colonel Cole, with about 300 men, to cover their retreat. About ten o'clock fome of our men in the rear, and fome Indians of the faid party, came running into camp, and acquainted us, that our men were retreating, that the enemy were too ftrong for them. The whole party that efcaped returned to us in large bodies.

As we had thrown up a breaft-work of trees round our encampment, and planted fome field-pieces to defend the fame, we immediately hauled fome heavy cannon up there to itrengthen our front, took poffeffion of fome eminencies on our left flank, and got one field-piece there in a very advantageous fituation : The breaft-work was manned throughout by our people, and the beft disposition made through our whole encampment, which time and circumftances would permit. About half an hour after eleven, the enemy appeared in fight, and marched along the road in very regular order directly upon our centre : They made a small halt about 150 yards from our breaft-work, when the regular troops, (whom we judged to be fuch by their bright and fixed hayonets) made the grand and centre attack. The Canadians and Indians fquatted and difperfed on our flanks. The enemy's fire we received first from their regulars in: platoons, but it did no great execution, being at too great a diffance, and our men defended by the breastwork. Our artillery then began to play on them, and was ferved, under the direction of captain Eyre, during the whole engagement, in a manner very advantageous to his character, and those concerned in the management of it. The engagement now became general' on both fides. The French regulars kept their ground and order for fome time with great refolution and good conduct, but the warm and constant fire from our artillery and troops, put them into diforder: Their fire became more fcattered and unequal, and the enemy's fire

on

on our left grew very faint. They moved then to the right of our encampment, and attacked colonel Ruggles, colonel Williams, and colonel Titcomb's regiments, where they maintained a very warm fire for near an hour, ftill keeping up their fire in the other parts of our line, tho' not very ftrong. The three regiments on the right supported the attack very resolutely, and kept a constant and ftrong fire upon the enemy. This attack failing, and the artillery ftill playing along the line, we found their fire very weak, with confiderable intervals: This was about four o'clock, when our men and the Indians jumped over the breaft-work, purfued the enemy, flaughtered numbers, and took feveral prifoners, amongft whom was the baron de Dieskau, the French general of all the regular forces lately arrived from Europe, who was brought to my tent about fix o'clock, just as a wound I had received was dreffed. The whole engagement and purfuit ended about feven o'clock.

I do not know whether I can get the returns of the flain and wounded on our fide to transmit herewith; but more of that by and by.

The greatest loss we have fustained was in the party commanded by colonel Williams in the morning, who was attacked, and the men gave way, before colonel Whiting, who brought up the rear, could come to his affistance. The enemy, who were more numerous, endeavoured to furround them; upon which the officers found they had no way to fave the troops but by retreating; which they did as fast as they could. In this engagement we fuffered our greateft loss; colonel Williams, major Ashley, captain Ingersal, and captain Puter, of the fame regiment; captain Farrell, brother-in-law to the general, who commanded a party of Indians, captain Stoddart, captain M'Ginnes, captain Stevens, all Indian officers, and the Indians fay, near forty of their people, who fought like lions, were all flain: Old Hendrick, the great Mohawk Sachem, we fear is killed. We have abundant reafon to think we killed a great number of the enemy; amongît whom is Monf. St. Piere, who commanded all the Indians. The exact, number

number on either fide I cannot obtain; for tho' I fent a party to bury our dead this afternoon, it being a running fcattered engagement, we can neither find all our dead, nor give an exact account. As faft as these troops joined us, they formed with the rest in the main battle of the day; fo that the killed and wounded in both engagements, officers excepted, must stand upon one return.

About eight o'clock last night, a party of 120 of the New Hampshire regiment, and 90 of the New York regiment, who were detached to our affistance, under the command of captain M'Ginnes, from the camp at the Carrying-place, to reinforce us, were attacked by a party of Indians and Canadians, at the place where colonel Williams was attacked in the morning: Their engagement began between four and five o'clock. This party, who our people fay were between 3 and 400, had fled from the engagement here, and gone to fcalp our people killed in the morning. Our brave men fought them for near two hours, and made a confiderable flaughter amongst them. Of this brave party two were killed, and eleven wounded, and five miffing. Captain M'Ginnes, who behaved with the utmost calmnefs and refolution, was brought on a horfe here, and, I fear, his wounds will prove mortal. Enfign Falfam, of the New Hampshire regiment, wounded thro' the fhoulder.

I have this morning called a council of war, a copy of the minutes of which I fend you herewith.

Monfieur le baron de Diefkau, the French general, is badly wounded in the leg, and thro' both his hips, and the furgeon very much fears his life. He is an elderly gentleman, an experienced officer, and a man of high confideration in France. From his papers, I find he brought under his command to Canada, in the men of war lately arrived at Quebec, 3171 regular troops, who were partly in garrifon at Crown-Point, and encamped at Ticonderoro and other advantageous paffes, between this and Crown Point. He tells me he had with him yefterday morning 200 grenadiers, 800 Canadians, dians, and 700 Indians of different nations. His aid de camp fays, (they being feparately asked) their whole force was about 2000. Several of the prifoners fay about 2300. The baron fays, his major general was killed, and his aid-de camp fays, the greater part of their chief officers alfo. He thinks by the morning and afternoon actions, they have loft near 1000 men, but I can get no regular accounts. Most of our people think from 5 to 600. We have about 30 prifoners, most of them badly wounded. The Indians scalped of their dead already near 70, and were employed after the battle last night, and all this afternoon, in bringing in fcalps; and great numbers of French and Indians yet left unscalped. They carried off numbers of their dead, and fecreted them. Our men have fuffered fo much fatigue for three days paft, and are conftantly ftanding upon their arms by day, half the whole upon guard every night, and the reft lay down armed and accoutred, that both officers and men are almost wore out. The enemy may rally, and we judge they have confiderable reinforcements near at hand; fo that I think it neceffary we be upon our guard, and be watchful to maintain the advantages we have gained. For these reasons I do not think it either prudent or fafe to be fending out parties in fearch of the dead.

I do not hear of any officers killed at our camp but colonel Titcomb, and none wounded but myfelf, and major Nichols of colonel Titcomb's. I cannot yet get certain returns of our dead and wounded; but from the beft accounts I can obtain, we have loft about 130 who are killed, about 60 wounded, and feveral miffing from the morning and afternoon's engagement.

I think we may expect very hortly another and more formidable attack, and that the enemy will then come with artillery. The late colonel Williams had the ground cleared for building a ftockaded fort. Our men are fo haraffed, and obliged to be fo conftantly upon watchful duty, that I think it would be both unreafonable, and I fearin vain, to fet them at work upon the defigned fort.

I defign

I defign to order the New Hampshire regiment up here to reinforce us, and I hope fome of the defigned reinforcements will be with us in a few days. When these fresh troops arrive, I shall immediately set about building a fort.

My wound is in my thigh, it is very painful. The ball is lodged, and cannot be got out, by which means I am, to my mortification, confined to my tent.

10th.

This letter was begun, and fhould have been difpatched yefterday; but we had two alarms, and neither time nor prudence would permit it. I hope, gentlemen, you will place the incorrectness hereof, to the account of our fituation. I am, gentlemen, most respectfully,

Your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM JOHNSON,

# FINIS.

### 275

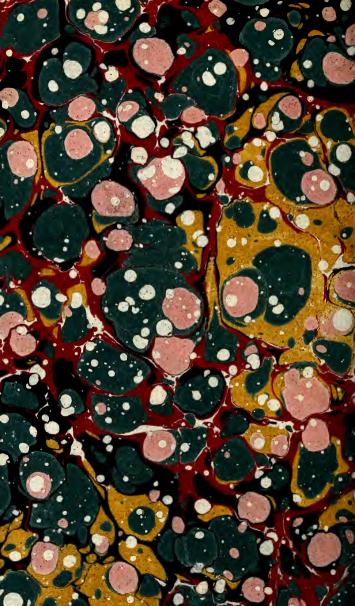
. .

.

-2500 • 1 - 1

χ.

find im e l



Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process. Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide Treatment Date: Dec. 2003

Preservation Technologies

111 Thomson Park Drive Cranberry Township, PA 16066 (724) 779-2111

